


REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01398 2324



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2010 with funding from
Allen County Public Library Genealogy Center

<http://www.archive.org/details/bookofwallace01roge>

490

This is the Property of
—THE—
Caledonian Society,
—OF—
PORT WAYNE, IND.

THE

BOOK OF WALLACE

BY THE

REV. CHARLES ROGERS, D.D., LL.D.

FELLOW OF THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND; OF THE
ROYAL SOCIETY OF NORTHERN ANTIQUARIES, COPENHAGEN; OF THE
ROYAL SOCIETY OF BOHEMIA, AND OF THE ROYAL HERALDIC SOCIETY
OF ITALY; ASSOCIATE OF THE IMPERIAL ARCHEOLOGICAL SOCIETY
OF RUSSIA; AND CORRESPONDING MEMBER OF THE HISTORICAL
AND GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY OF NEW ENGLAND; OF THE HISTORICAL
SOCIETY OF BERLIN, AND OF THE ROYAL SOCIETY OF TASMANIA

IN TWO VOLUMES

V. I.

VOLUME I.

EDINBURGH

Printed for the Grampian Club

MDCCCLXXXIX



ENSIGNS ARMORIAL
OF
HUGH ROBERT WALLACE ESQUIRE OF BUSBIE AND CLONCAIRD
HEAD AND REPRESENTATIVE OF THE WALLACE FAMILY

*"At Wallace' name what Scottish blood
But boils up in a spring-tide flood!"*

—ROBERT BURNS.

"Great patriot-hero, ill-requited chief!"

—JAMES THOMSON.

"The great Scottish chieftain, who, with the spirit and energies of a real patriot, laboured to free his country from a foreign yoke, and with inadequate means and resources, but animated by an unconquerable spirit, kept at bay the power of England, performing deeds of the most heroic valour, till he fell at last, a victim to the basest and most degrading treachery."

—LORD LYNDHURST.

P R E F A C E.

THIS WORK is one of the publications of the Grampian Club, and a full explanation of its scope and purpose will be found in the Introduction to the second volume. The contents of the present volume are chiefly genealogical; and the compiler conceives that he owes no apology to the members of the Club or to his fellow-countrymen for presenting a somewhat exhaustive narrative respecting their Patriot's lineage, with copious details as to the several branches of his sept.

The Patriot's ancestors have been found in a race of persons in the district of Strathclyde, who, in the twelfth century, had attained superior culture and considerable opulence. Younger son of a Renfrewshire landowner, the future hero was intended to use the pen rather than the sword, and it was while he was prosecuting his clerkly studies that his patriotic energy was evoked. This will become obvious, as in our second volume we look into the early history of his career. He died unmarried and without offspring. But the annals of his race have been traced from his own time to the present, and in surveying them, it is pleasing to remark that the members of his kindred have, with very few exceptions, amply sustained

the family honour. Almost in every century since the hero's time have one or more members of his race given evidence that their blood was pure. During the fifteenth century, the hero of Sark sustained the chivalrous glory of his house. In the sixteenth century, Adam Wallace of Fail testified with his blood to the Protestant faith, while Hugh Wallace of Cairn-hill, known as "the good," aided in giving legal sanction to the doctrines of the Reformation. In the seventeenth century, Colonel James Wallace of Auchans led the Covenanting army, and died an exile in the cause of liberty. Next we find several notable members of the house exposing their lives and fortunes on behalf of the royal family of Stewart. Among the more prominent members in the eighteenth century are to be remarked Sir Thomas Wallace, author of "The Repertory of Scots Law ;" Dr Robert Wallace, the philosophical and political writer ; John Wallace, founder of Wallace Hall School ; and Mrs Dunlop, *née* Frances Anna Wallace, the patron and friend of the poet Burns. More recently the reputation of the sept has been sustained by the valour of General Sir John Alexander Agnew Wallace, the learning of Professor William Wallace the mathematician, and the legislative wisdom of Robert Wallace of Kelly, so eminent for his service in Postal Reform. And though not of the name, yet in the direct line of descent from the Patriot's house, is honourably to be remembered Archibald Campbell Tait, D.C.L., Archbishop of Canterbury, one of the most faithful and energetic prelates who ever held the Primacy.

In providing a narrative of all the notable Families of Wallace resident in or connected with Scotland, some difficulty was experienced in securing an intelligent arrangement. The territorial method adopted is probably the most convenient.

To the present volume are added Appendices, which, in their several details, may not be deemed irrelevant. There is presented a brief pedigree of that branch of the ancient House of Craufurd to which the Patriot belonged maternally, and of which not a few of the representatives have evinced noble and brilliant qualities. A detailed account has been given of the several cenotaphs and memorials constructed in the Patriot's honour, more especially of the great structure on the Abbey Craig. And in connexion with the National Monument it has been deemed proper to preserve the orations of the more notable persons who took part in its inception and execution. An account of the recent transfer of the Wallace Sword; also some notices of localities and ancient buildings associated with the Patriot, may prove interesting to those who are specially moved by patriotic sentiment.

In Volume II. the Patriot's place in the history of the War of Scottish Independence is, for the first time, set forth on the basis of actual history.

For the genealogical materials which form the present volume the writer has been indebted mainly to the Public Records. These he has examined personally, or by competent assistants, at intervals during a period of twelve years, and he inclines

to think that few entries useful to his subject have escaped notice. From various members of the Wallace Family he has had important aid. For literary assistance he owes special acknowledgments to the Rev. Walter Macleod ; he has also been under obligations to his intelligent amanuensis, Mr W. J. Aimers. To the liberality of Hugh Robert Wallace, Esq. of Busbie and Cloncaird, chief of the Wallace Family, the Grampian Club is indebted for the illustrations which accompany the present volume. And to Bailie John Baird of Kilmarnock the Club owes acknowledgment for kind service in procuring the views of Craigie Castle and Corsbie House, which adorn the work.

The impression of the work has been restricted to two hundred and fifty copies.

6 BARNTON TERRACE,
EDINBURGH, *January* 1889.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
Origin and Early History of the Family of Wallace,	1
Family of Riccarton,	7
Family of Auchincruive,	11
Family of Elderslie and Auchinbothie,	19
Family of Craigie,	33
Family of Cairnhill,	92
Family of Failford,	117
Family of Shewaltoun,	125
Family of Johnstone,	130
Family of Helington,	133
Family of Wallace, Vicars of Symington and Dundonald,	135
Family of Menfuird,	137
Family of Auchans and Dundonald,	138
Family of Holmstone,	146
Family in Monktonhill,	151
Family of Galrigs,	152
Family of Glentig,	154
Family of Brighouse,	155
Family of Burnbank,	159
Family of Dullares,	160
Family in Hillhouse,	161
Family of Bogside,	161
Family of Barnwell,	162
Family of Auchinweir,	162
Family of Rowhill,	162
Family of Wallacetown,	163
Family of Muirhead, Lanarkshire,	163
Family of Camcescan,	164
Family of Boghead,	165

	PAGE
Family of Underwood,	165
Family of Carmichael,	165
Family of Inglistoun,	166
Family of Drummalloch,	171
Family of Achewaltoun,	171
Family of Montcastle,	171
Family of Bargour,	172
Family of Sauchrie,	172
Family of Caversbank,	172
Families at Ayr,	173
Families at Edinburgh,	175
Families in the South-Eastern Counties,	182
Families in the Counties of Dumfries, Kirkeudbright, and Wigtown,	184
Families in Lanarkshire,	189
Families at Paisley,	191
Families in Stirlingshire,	193
Families in the Counties of Kinross and Clackmannan,	196
Families in Fifeshire,	197
Families in Forfarshire,	217
Families in the Counties of Aberdeen, Banff, and Elgin,	220
Families of Asholme, Knaresdale, and Featherstone Castle, Northumberland,	224
Families in Ireland,	229
Families Abroad,	233
Notable Members—	
John Wallace, Vicar of Twynholm,	236
James Wallace, Groom in the King's Stable,	236
Adam Wallace, Comptroller to James III.,	236
William Wallace, Physician to James III.,	237
Robert Wallace, Steward to the Queen of James III.,	237
Richard Wallace, Courier to James IV.,	237
William Wallace, Jester to James IV.,	238
John Wallace, Huntsman to James IV.,	239
Patrick Wallace, Jester to James IV.,	239
George Wallace, Captain of the Ship "Volant," in the Reign of James IV.,	239
William and John Wallace, Notaries,	240

	PAGE
Notable Members— <i>continued</i> —	
Thomas Wallace, Robe-maker to Queen Mary,	240
Captain James Wallace, Courier to Queen Mary,	241
Thomas Wallace, Courier of James VI.,	241
Alexander Wallace, Vicar of Galston,	242
William Wallace, Master-Mason to Charles I.,	242
Robert Wallace, Bishop of the Isles,	242
Captain John Wallace, in the service of James VII.,	243
John Wallace, Minister of Largs,	245
James Wallace, Minister of Inchinnan,	246
Archibald Wallace, Minister of Cardross,	246
Appendix I.—	
The Patriot's Maternal Kindred.—Sir Reginald Craufurd,	249
Appendix II.—	
Monuments to Sir William Wallace,	254
Appendix III.—	
The Wallace Sword,	297
Appendix IV.—	
Localities associated with the Patriot,	304


ILLUSTRATIONS.



	PAGE
1. ARMORIAL ESCUTCHEON OF HUGH ROBERT WALLACE, ESQ. OF BUSBIE AND CLONCAIRD,	<i>Frontispiece</i>
2. ELDERSLIE HOUSE,	19
3. CRAIGIE CASTLE,	89
4. NEWTON CASTLE,	90
5. CORSBIE HOUSE,	250
6. THE NATIONAL WALLACE MONUMENT,	274
7. THE WALLACE SWORD,	297

THE BOOK OF WALLACE.

Origin and Early History of the Family of Wallace.

ALLEIUS, as the name rendered Wallace was originally written, signifies a stranger. It was applied to members of that tribe of Celts, which, otherwise known as *Cimbri*, peopled the southern portion of the island. The race referred to commenced their settlements in Britain upwards of a thousand years before the Christian Era, and were probably a colony of Hittites who on the invasion of their territory by Joshua were by Phœnician traders borne to new and distant scenes. Effecting a settlement in Spain and Gaul, to which latter country they gave name, the eastern race were attracted to our island by its mineral treasures. In a paper contributed to the British Archaeological Association,¹ Dr Margoliouth has, as the result of learned investigation, claimed for the *Cimbri* or Welsh, a Hebrew origin; he affirms that the word *Gael* or *Wael* is derived from the Hebrew *Gaer*,—denoting a foreigner or new settler; and on the subject of the name it is of interest to remark that Corbred, the Celtic hero, who led the united forces of his race against the Roman invaders, was known to his imperial adversaries as *Galdus* or *Galgacus*—that is, the great foreigner or stranger.

¹ Journal of the British Archaeological Association, 1879, pp. 169-173.

The Cimbric strangers, whether Hittites or Hebrews, having overspread Cornwall, peopled Wales and planted Galloway, and at length established the kingdom of Strathclyde. That kingdom extended in the eighth century from the Derwent to Dunbarton, including the several counties on the western side of the country. On the failure of its native line of Princes, Strathclyde was united to Scotland in the reign of Edgar, who, on his deathbed in January 1106-7, conveyed the sovereignty to his younger brother David.¹ This celebrated prince, who seventeen years afterwards ascended the Scottish throne as David I., was remarkable for his piety, and was otherwise in advance of his age. Subsequent to the year 1100, when his sister Matilda became the Queen of Henry I., he resided at the English court, where he cherished learning and the arts. By espousing Matilda, daughter of Waltheof, Count of Northumberland, he acquired extensive possessions; and when the government of Strathclyde was bequeathed to him, he established his residence at Selkirk.

David drew to his court persons reputed for their ingenuity or learning. Of these the most conspicuous was Walter, son of Alan, a Shropshire baron, whom he appointed seneschal of his household, and as such bestowed upon him lands and heritages. One of Walter's descendants uniting in marriage with a member of the royal line, brought to the throne the dynasty of Stewart. Another Cumbrian family promoted by David was Eimarus Galleius—that is, Aymer de Wallace. This person is named as a witness to the charter by which, in 1134, David founded the Abbey of Kelso.² But the convertible letter G was rapidly

¹ Hailes' Annals, 1797, i., 56.

² Register of Kelso, i., p. 4. The view set forth in an article in Lowe's Edinburgh Magazine (vol. i., p. 53), that Eimarus Galleius

was a younger member of one of these Norman families which accompanied William the Conqueror into England, is wholly unwarranted.

exchanged for V or W at the commencement of the name. Thus in a charter dated at Roxburgh, whereby Malcolm IV. (whose reign extended from 1153 to 1165) grants to the church of St Andrews the buildings of Baldwin, the Lorimer of Perth, with the ground on which they stood, John de Vallibus is one of the witnesses ;¹ and in the minute of a judgment pronounced some time between the years 1180 and 1203 by John, Bishop of Dunkeld, and others, in a controversy between the monks of Kelso and the Rector of the church of Lilliesleaf, the teinds of lands at Roxburgh belonging to Ulkillus Waleis are named as the subject of dispute.² At the same period Alan and Stephen de Waleys appear as witnesses to a charter by Walter, son of Alan the Steward.³

Before the close of the twelfth century Waleis or Wallace had in the southern kingdom become a not uncommon surname. Robertus Walensis is, in 1179, named in relation to the county of York.⁴ In 1233 Willelmus Walensis is mentioned in the county of Norfolk.⁵ Among papers possessed by the Corporation of Pontefract is a charter, dated at Westminster 6th June 1194, to which, as a witness, is appended the name of Sir Stephen le Walleys.⁶ In 1282 and the two following years Henry le Walleys held office as Mayor of London ; and Henry Waleis, probably a son of the former, was elected Mayor in 1298.⁷

In connexion with the seneschal of the Scottish Royal House, members of the Wallace family are early associated. Between 1165 and 1173 Richard Wallace is witness to a charter, whereby

¹ Register of the Priory of St Andrews, 204.

² Register of Kelso, ii., 338.

³ Register of Melrose, i., 64.

⁴ Rot. Pip. in Com. Ebor., 25 Henry II.

⁵ Rot. Pip. in Com. Norf. memb. i. dorso, 17 Henry III.

⁶ Eighth Report Historical MSS. Com., Part i., 270.

⁷ Maitland's History of London, Lond. 1739, p. 560.

Walter, son of Alan the Steward, conveys to the Abbey of Paisley the churches of Innerwick and Ligertwood.¹

By espousing Isabel, daughter and heiress of Robert, son of Foubert of Stainton, William le Waleis, otherwise William Valensis, obtained a portion of the lands of Stenton. Between the years 1165 and 1214 he witnessed a charter by William of Havecestertun, and his brother Richard of the lands of Innerwick.²

Between 1207 and 1214, Walter, son of Alan the Steward, confirmed to Adam of Nes, a rent of three merks, which the latter was bound to pay to the granter, for land which Henry Wallace had formerly held.³

During the reign of Alexander II. (1214-49), John of Wallace, otherwise Sir John Wallace, appears as a notable member of the House. He is named as one of "the gret men" in the Court of Alexander II., when that sovereign in 1248 framed a statute respecting "lyff, and lym,"—that is, life and limb. He was one of the barons who assembled at Roxburgh on the 20th September 1255, when new councillors were chosen to Alexander III.⁴ With others he is a witness to a quitclaim, which William of Ketliston made of the lands of Ketliston, to the Abbot and Convent of Cambuskenneth,⁵ and which was, at Stirling, on the 7th January 1244, confirmed by Alexander II. As Sir John Wallace (*de Vallibus*) he, about the year 1248, appears as witness to a charter by Maldouen, third Earl of Lennox, to Stephen of Blantyre, of lands at Kinghorn; also to a charter of confirmation by Alexander III., of a donative by the earl to Malcolm, son of

¹ Register of Paisley, 6.

² Register of Melrose, i., 51, 53.

³ Register of Paisley, 19.

⁴ Acta Parl. Scot., i., 404.

⁵ Register of Cambuskenneth, 250.

Duncan and Eva, the earl's sister, dated 30th April 1251.¹ John of Wallace (de Vallibus) is witness to a charter, dated at Haddington 25th April 1251, confirming to the church of St Andrew the Apostle, a gift of five bovates and four acres of land in the district of Kathlack, made by Simon, son of Simon of Kyner.²

While early in the thirteenth century, members of the Wallace family had, in common with those of the House of Stewart, received grants of land in the western counties, one or two branches remained in their south-eastern settlements.

Immediately subsequent to 1255, Richard Walensis or Waleis is a witness to charters whereby Richard of Lincoln, Richard the Scot, son of Anselm of Molle, and Richard of Nichol, of the same House, devoted to God and the church of St Mary of Kelso, a certain portion of arable land at Lathladde, in the territory of Molle, containing eight acres and one rood. In a further instrument "Richard Waleis" witnesses a charter, whereby Aliz, wife of Richard Scot of Molle, dedicated to God and St Mary of Kelso the same ground at Lathladde, for the soul of her lord, Richard Scot, and of her own.³ Richard le Waleys witnessed a charter of Robert de Kent, a vassal of the Steward at Innerwick.⁴

Among those who in 1296 swore allegiance to Edward I., appears the name of "Johan le Waleys de Ouer Eton del Counte de Berewick."⁵

The lands of Eton, so called from resting upon the Eye stream, formed part of the great Lamberton Estate. There Lambert, a Saxon, settled about the period of the Conquest;

¹ The Lennox, by William Fraser, ii., 13, 406.

Register of the Priory of St Andrews, 294.

³ Register of Kelso, i., 131, 132, 135, 136.

⁴ Register of Melrose, i., 49, 56.

⁵ Ragman Rolls, 151.

and two adjoining tenements bearing his name were, in 1098, bestowed by King Edgar upon the monks of Durham. To his House belonged Bishop Lamberton of St Andrews, whose attachment first to Sir William Wallace, and afterwards to King Robert the Bruce, largely conduced to the cause of the national independence. The lands of Nether Eton were possessed by the Norman House of De Vesey, which consequently assumed the name of Aytoun. John Walays of Hayton or Ayton is named in the "Old Rental" of the Abbey of Coldingham, early in the fourteenth century, as having forfeited "half a carucate of land in Upper Hayton." In the thirteenth century and subsequently, the family name is variously written—Walys, Walays, Walais, Waleis, Waleys, Walois, Walleyis, Wallayis, Wallyis, Walles, Walas, Wallas, Waless, Wallaise, Waleng, Walens, Walans, Walense, Wallensis, Wallace, and Wallace.¹

¹ Paper contributed by Mr J. O. Mitchell to the Archæological Society of Glasgow.

Family of Riccarton.

As has already been set forth, Richard Wallace was, between the years 1165 and 1173, witness to a charter, whereby Walter, son of Alan the Steward, conveyed to the Abbey of Paisley the churches of Innerwick and Ligertwood.¹ This Richard Wallace obtained lands on the northern verge of Kyle Stewart, which after himself were styled Richardtoun, and afterwards Riccarton. The parish of Riccarton, which still exists, embraces an area from east to west of eight, and from north to south of three miles. At the parish church the hamlet of Riccarton borders the hillock of Yardside, where stood a small castle which formed the residence of the Wallace family. The site is denoted by several aged trees on the right side of the turnpike road leading from Kilmarnock towards the south at a spot about one mile distant from the burgh.

Richard Wallace had two sons, Philip and Richard. Philip de Wallace is witness to a charter whereby, about the years 1211-14, William the Lion confirms to the Abbey of Paisley various grants made by Walter the Steward.²

Richard Wallace the younger succeeded to the paternal estate. He had two sons, Adam and Richard.³ The latter obtained the lands of Hackencrow or Auchincruive.⁴ Adam, the elder son, succeeded to Riccarton. In 1239 he is witness to a charter whereby Walter, son of Alan, Steward of Scotland, conveys to the Abbey of Paisley the churches of Dundonald, Sanquhar,

¹ Register of Paisley, 6.

² *Ibid.*, p. 89.

³ Sir Helya Walensis is witness to an oblige-

tion by Duncan, Earl of Carrick, in 1225 (Register of the Bishopric of Glasgow, 107).

⁴ See "Family of Auchincruive," *postea*.

and Auchinleck.¹ As Adam Valleis he, in 1241, witnesses a charter whereby Sir David Hay, for the salvation of the soul of King William, and of his own father and mother, grants one net on the water of Tay to the monks of Cupar.² In 1246 he is witness to a charter by which the second Walter the Steward conveys to the church of Paisley the possessions of the canons and nuns of Simpringham.³

Adam Wallace of Riccarton had two sons, Adam and Malcolm; the elder succeeding to Riccarton—the younger obtaining the lands of Elderslie in Renfrewshire.⁴

In 1296 Adam de Waleys (of Riccarton) acknowledged the authority of Edward I. by accepting the usual oath.⁵

During the reign of David II. Malcolm Wallace of Riccarton had a charter of lands in the Sheriffdom of Dumfries, resigned by Marjory Fleming, described as “foster-sister” to the King and Countess of Wigtoun, the lands being forfeited by Robert Colvill.⁶

Malcolm Wallace was succeeded by Sir John Wallace, knight. As John Walays, lord of Riccarton, he received from David II. the office of the Serjandrie of Carrick.⁷ He is one of the witnesses to a charter of Maldouen, third Earl of Lennox, *circa* 1348-51.⁸ His name as witness is appended to an instrument, by which, about 1366, Robert the Steward, afterwards Robert II., granted to Sir Hugh de Eglinton the office of bailie of

¹ Register of Paisley, 19.

² Rental Book of Abbey of Cupar, i., 339.

³ Register of Paisley, 24.

⁴ See “Family of Elderslie,” *postea*.

⁵ Ragman Rolls, 143. According to Henry the Minstrel (B. i., 355; iii., 43-50) the Laird of Riccarton in 1292 was Sir Richard, who had three sons, Adam, Richard, and Simon. Henry describes Adam, the eldest, as being in 1292 in his eighteenth year, and relates how he was

afterwards knighted by King Robert the Bruce. The narrative is wholly fictitious.

⁶ Robertson's Index, 50, Nos. 1, 2.

⁷ *Ibid.*, 33, No. 46. The office of Serjandrie, or Sergeantry, was held under the Sheriff; it was occasionally heritable, and was recompensed by payment of fines inflicted in the Provincial Courts.

⁸ The Lennox, by William Fraser, ii., 13, 406.

the barony of Cunningham.¹ In 1368 he witnessed the confirmation by John Stewart, Earl of Carrick, of a charter, whereby John de Grame of Tarbolton confirmed a grant, made by himself, of the patronage of the church of Tarbolton to the minister of Failford.² On the 16th October 1369, he witnessed a letter of bailiery by Robert the Steward, and Earl of Strathern, with consent of his eldest son John Stewart, Earl of Carrick, to Allan of Lauder, over his lands in Berwickshire.³

From David II., Sir John Wallace, in a charter dated at Edinburgh, 26th January 1370-1, received the lands of Murletter (Murthill) in the shire of Forfar, with the superiority of the lands of the late Sir John de Kinros, knight; which lands and superiority belonged to Sir John de Lindesay of Thuriston, and were by him resigned to the king.⁴ This charter was granted on a finding by a court of the king's tenants of Forfarshire, held under the sheriff at Perth, on the 21st July 1360, that Sir John de Lindesay's writs of the lands of Murthill were totally burned in the monastery of Fail; also that Sir John held these lands of the king *in capite* for the service of a bowman, and three suits yearly at the court of the sheriff of Forfar.⁵

In or subsequent to February 1371, Sir John Wallace of Riccarton received from Robert II. a charter of the land of Thurrystoun, in the barony of Innerwick and shire of Edinburgh; also of annual rents of twenty merks out of the lands of Thornylce, in the barony of Renfrew, and of eight

¹ Memorials of the Montgomeries, Earls of Eglinton, by William Fraser, ii., 7.

² Archæological Collections relating to the counties of Ayr and Wigton, vol. ii., 149.

³ Red Book of Menteith, by W. Fraser, ii., 251.

⁴ Reg. Mag. Sig., lib. i., No. 267.

⁵ Bibl. Harl., 4628 MSS., Brit. Museum.

The lands of Murthill are situated in the parish of Tannadice. The present rental is £130.

merks out of the lands of Ingliston, in the barony of Durrisdeer ; also of the lands of Rytre, in the earldom of Buchan and shire of Aberdeen, on the resignation of Sir John de Lindesay of Cragy.¹ In 1373 Sir John pledged himself to secure the succession of the crown to the sons of Robert II.² He married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of Ralph de Eglinton, by his wife Elizabeth de Ardrossan, but without issue. Secondly, he espoused Margaret, daughter and heiress of Sir John de Lindesay of Craigie, with issue an only son John. John Wallace succeeded to his father's lands of Riccarton, and to the maternal estates of Craigie and others ; he became the first of Craigie-Wallace.

¹ Reg. Mag. Sig., lib. i., No. 229.

² Acta Parl. Scot., i., 549.

Family of Auchincraive.

Younger of the two sons of Richard Wallace second of Riccarton, Richard Wallace of Hackencrow (Auchincraive) is so designed in a charter by Walter the Steward, dated about the year 1208. In this charter Walter grants to the convent of canons and nuns of the order of Simpringham, which he had founded at Dalmulin on the river Ayr, the lands of Mernes, partly bounded by those belonging to Richard Wallace of Hackencrow. To this charter Richard Wallace is a witness; he also attests another charter in which Walter the Steward grants to the convent at Dalmulin the lands of Drumgrane.¹

Richard Wallace first of Auchincraive had two sons, Alan and Richard. The former, described as Sir Alan Wallace, witnesses, in 1253, a charter by which Stephen, bishop of Sodor, confirms the church of St Finan to the convent of Paisley.²

Richard Wallace, probably the younger brother of Alan, ceded to the monks of Melrose, prior to 1260, the lands of Barmure and Godeney, and in 1260 the grant was confirmed by Alexander the Steward.³ He is witness to a charter whereby, in 1260, Alexander the Steward confirms a gift by Adam the Carpenter of the land of Haldehingleston (Ingliston) to the monks of Paisley.⁴

About the year 1272 Sir Richard Waleyss of Riccarton and Robert Waleyss are witnesses to the confirmation by Walter de

¹ Register of Paisley, 21, 26.

² *Ibid.*, 136.

³ Register of Melrose, i., 200.

⁴ Register of Paisley, 60.

Lindsay, and Matilda Hose his aunt, of the church of Craigie to the monks of Paisley.¹

Among those who in the year 1296 acknowledged the supremacy of Edward I. appears the name of "Aleyn Waleys, tenant le Roi du comte de Are"; he was obviously proprietor of Auchincruive.²

The next possessor of Auchincruive, Richard le Wallace, comes prominently into notice as husband of the Countess of Carrick, stepmother of King Robert the Bruce. Robert de Bruce, sixth Lord of Annandale, became a widower in 1292 on the death of his wife Margaret, in her own right Countess of Carrick. He married, secondly, Eleanora —, who was as his wife styled Countess of Carrick; she, on his death in 1304, espoused Richard le Wallace as her second husband. Among the State papers of Edward II. is a writ, dated the 8th March 1315, which refers to a petition by "Alionora," wife of Richard le Waleys, formerly wife of the deceased Robert de Brus, in which she lays claim as dower to lands in England belonging to her late husband. In this writ it is set forth that the lands claimed are in the king's hand by reason "of the forfeiture of Robert de Brus, son and heir of the deceased Robert."

William and Robert Wallace, probably sons of Richard le Waleys by his wife the Countess of Carrick, appear conspicuously in the reigns of King Robert the Bruce and David II.

William and Robert Wallace received from King Robert the Bruce confirmation of the boundaries of the lands of Vchterbannok in the county of Stirling.³ And in the account of Hugh of Galbraith and Richard of Bothwell, Provosts of Aberdeen, rendered at Dundee on the 1st of June 1342, there is a payment

¹ Register of Paisley, 233.

² Ragman Rolls.

³ Robertson's Index, 23, Nos. 5^a, 6^a.

of 36s. to Sir Andrew of Buttergask and William Wallace for certain bags and cloths for the King's use.¹

In the account rendered at Scone on the 26th June 1328, by Sir Robert of Peebles, chamberlain of Scotland, there is a payment to Robert Wallace, Constable of the Castle of Dunbarton, of £8, 10s. for the sustenance of William of Barde, hostage, for three years ending the 9th May 1328.² In the account of Sir Malcolm Fleming, Steward of the king's house, rendered at Newbottle on the 16th January 1329-30, there is a payment of 51s. 6d. to Robert Wallace, for the work of the Castle of Dunbarton; with a further payment at the same date to Wallace, as "Constable of Dunbarton," of £57, 2s. 11d.³ In the account rendered on the 28th February 1332-3 by Adam Alanson, Provost of Dunbarton, Robert Wallace is named as having been paid by the chamberlain's order, for the sustenance of John Beg, a prisoner, the sum of 56 shillings. To a charter of the 3d May 1336, granted by Sir Malcolm Fleming of Cumbernauld, first Earl of Wigtoun, to the Friar Preachers at Ayr, Sir Robert Walleys, knight, is a witness.⁴ During the same reign, Robert Wallayis had a charter of the lands of Ballmekeran, in Carrick.⁵ Early in the reign of David II., he had a charter of the lands of Drumferne, in King's Kyll, county of Ayr.⁶ To Robert Wallayis, and to his heirs-male, was in the same reign granted a charter of the lands of Somdrome (Sundrum) and Quyltoun, in the barony of Kyll.⁷ Subsequently, Robert Wallayis obtained a charter of ten merks of annual rent out of the lands of Durris, Kincardineshire, forfeited by John,

¹ Exchequer Rolls, i., 481.

² *Ibid.*, 115.

³ *Ibid.*, 257.

⁴ Charters of the Friar Preachers of Ayr,

printed for the Ayr and Wigton Archæological Association.

⁵ Robertson's Index, 27, No. 4².

⁶ *Ibid.*, 41, No. 11.

⁷ *Ibid.*, 55, No. 16.

Earl of Buchan.¹ This charter was probably granted in 1329, when John Comyn, the forfeited Earl of Buchan, died in England.

As sheriff of Ayr, Robert Wallace is witness to a charter of the patronage of the parish of Tarbolton, dated at Mauchline on the 11th July 1342.²

Robert Wallace was father of two sons and two daughters. In the account of Sir Walter de Biggar, rector of Errol and chamberlain of Scotland, rendered at Perth on the 14th August 1362, Sir Robert Wallace, knight, the younger son, is named as having received £10 by the king's order.³ And in a further account rendered on the 10th December 1364, Reginald of Crawford is named as having received £10 on behalf of Sir Robert Wallace, by command of the king.⁴

Sir Duncan Wallace, elder son of the Constable of Dunbarton, succeeded his father as sheriff of Ayr. In 1359 he produced a return of his official receipts and expenditure, from the Feast of St Martin 1357 till the 6th April 1359.⁵ As sheriff of Ayr, he appends his seal to a charter, dated the 27th August 1363, in which Marjory de Montgomery, cousin and heir of Christian de Montgomery, grants to John Kennedy the lands of Cassilis, in the earldom of Carrick.⁶

In the account of Sir Robert Erskine, chamberlain, rendered at Stirling on the 11th December 1364, there is a payment to Sir Duncan Wallace of £3, 6s. 8d.⁷

¹ Robertson's Index, 68, No. 81.

² Register of Melrose, ii., 422.

³ Exchequer Rolls, ii., 115.

⁴ *Ibid.*, 165.

⁵ *Ibid.*, i., 593. Sheriffs were receivers of the royal revenues, gathering in rents of Crown lands, the feudal casualties, and fines imposed

by themselves, by the Justiciar, and by the chamberlain, at his ayres; they were also paymasters, making the necessary disbursements in their respective localities, and at regular intervals accounting in Exchequer for the same.

⁶ Hist. Com. Report, v., 613.

⁷ Exchequer Rolls, ii., 176.

To the resignation by Adam of Aghynlek (Auchinleck) to William of Bolden, Abbot of Kelso, of his land of Greydrig, and the Tathys in the barony of Lesmahagow, on Wednesday, the 17th July 1370, is appended, among others, the seal of Duncan Wallas, sheriff of Ayr, knight.¹

In the account of Sir Walter de Biggar, chamberlain of Scotland, rendered at Perth on the 18th February 1373-4, there is included a payment of £466, 13s. 4d. to Sir Duncan Wallace, Sir John of Edmonstoun, and Sir Adam of Tynnyngham, dean of Aberdeen, as their expenses for proceeding to the Court of Rome on the king's affairs.² In the same account, the sum of £13, 6s. 8d. is paid to Sir Duncan Wallace as his fee, due at the term of Martinmas.³ And in the chamberlain's account rendered at Perth on the 17th February 1374-5, there is a payment of £200 to Sir Duncan Wallace, and Sir John of Edmonstoun, for their expenditure "over seas" on the royal affairs.⁴

As Warden of the East Marches, Sir Duncan Wallace was appointed one of the barons for holding a Parliament on the 27th September 1367.⁵ He rendered homage to Robert II. on the 27th March 1371, and in 1373 swore to uphold the Act of Succession.⁶ Sir Duncan married Eleanora, daughter of Archibald Douglas of that Ilk, by his wife Dornagilla, daughter of John Comyn of Badenoch; her brother was William, first Earl of Douglas and Mar. Her first husband was Alexander Bruce, eighth Earl of Carrick, second son of Edward Bruce, King of Ireland and nephew of King Robert I. The earl fell at the battle of Halidon Hill in 1333. She

¹ Register of Kelso, i., 407.

² Exchequer Rolls, ii., 435.

³ *Ibid.*, 436.

⁴ Exchequer Rolls, ii., 453.

⁵ Acta Parl. Scot., i., 501.

⁶ *Ibid.*, i., 525, 549.

married, secondly, Sir James Sandilands of Calder, ancestor of the Barons of Torphichen. Her third husband was William Towers, who received a charter of the lands of Dalry, in the county of Edinburgh. Sir Duncan Wallace was her fourth husband; she survived him, and married as her fifth consort Sir Patrick Hepburn of Hailes.¹

Sir Duncan Wallace became, jointly with his wife, possessor of various heritages. In a charter, in which he is styled "Duncan Walays, lord of Cnokfubyll in the barony of Bothwell," dated at Dalryell on the 21st October 1368, he grants to the church of Glasgow an annuity of ten merks out of his lands of Cnokfubyll or Dalryell, for his own soul, and that of Eleanora de Bruys, Countess of Carrick, his wife, also of his late lord, Sir Thomas de Moray, lord of Bothwell.² Sir Duncan resigned the lands in the barony of Ures or Oures, in Kincardineshire, which were on the 3d May 1370 granted by David II. to Thomas de Rate.³ Having resigned into the king's hands the lands of Ochterbannok in Stirlingshire, he had, by a royal charter dated at Perth, 22d October 1370, these lands granted to him conjointly with his wife Eleanor.⁴ In a second charter of the same date, he on his resignation received the lands of Sundrum, Drumiferne, and Sywyld, in the county of Ayr.⁵ Also on the same day he and his wife, Eleanor, had a charter of an annual rent out of the lands of Barres in the county of Kincardine.⁶

¹ There is a dispensation of Pope Gregory XI. dated at Avignon, 18th March 1376, permitting Patrick de Hepburn and Eleanor de Bruys, Countess of Carrick, to marry, notwithstanding that Agnes, the deceased wife of Patrick, stood in the fourth degree of consanguinity

to the Countess (The Bruces and the Cumyns, 264).

² Register of the Bishopric of Glasgow, i., 279.

³ Reg. Mag. Sig., lib. i., Nos. 218, 288.

⁴ *Ibid.*, No. 261.

⁵ *Ibid.*, No. 260.

⁶ *Ibid.*, No. 262.

Two further charters by Robert II. in favour of Sir Duncan Wallace and the Countess of Carrick proceed thus:—

“Robert, by the grace of God, etc.—Wit ye that we have given to Duncan Walays, knight, and Elianora of Bruce, Countess of Carrick, his wife, all the barony of Dalzell of Motherwell, with the pertinents, in the shire of Lanark: all the barony of Oxinhame and of Hettoun, and all the land of Maxstoun in the shire of Roxburgh: the whole land of Erthbyset of Slamannan, and of Wester Bannok, in the shire of Stirling: also an annual-rent of ten merks from Barras in the shire of Kincardine—which lands and rent belonged before to the said Duncan, and were resigned to us by him: to hold to the said Duncan and Elianora and the survivor of them, and to the heirs of the body of the said Duncan; whom failing, to James of Sandilands, and the heirs of his body; whom failing, to Alan of Cathkert, and the heirs-male of his body; and failing these, to Robert of Colquhoun, and the heirs-male of his body: these also failing, to the heirs whomsoever of the said Duncan,—of us and our heirs in fee and heritage, etc.—Witnesses, William, bishop of St Andrews; Patrick, bishop of Brechin; John, our firstborn, earl of Carrick, Steward of Scotland; Robert, earl of Fife and Menteith, our beloved son; William, earl of Douglas; John of Carrick, our chancellor; James of Lindsay, our grandson; Robert of Erskine and Hugh of Eglinton, Knights. At Dunfermline, 22d October, the third year of our reign [1373].”¹

“Robert, etc., to all, etc.—Wit ye us to have given to our lovite and faithful Duncan Walays, Knight, and Elianor of Bruce, Countess of Carrick, his wife, all the barony of Sondrom, and the barony of Dalmellington, in the shire of Ayr, which belonged to the said Duncan and were resigned by him: to hold to the said Duncan and Elianor, and the survivor of them, and the heirs of the body of said Duncan; whom failing, to Alan of Cathkert, and the heirs-male of his body; whom failing, to Robert of Culquhoun, and the heirs-male of his body; whom also failing, to the heirs of the said Duncan whomsoever,—of us and our heirs in fee and heritage, as freely and quietly in all respects as the said Duncan held or possessed the same, etc. At Dunfermline, the 22d October, third year of our reign [1373].”²

Sir Duncan Wallace died without issue prior to the year

¹ Reg. Mag. Sig., Rot. ii., No. 37; i., 102: The Chiefs of Colquhoun, by William Fraser, i., 17.

² Reg. Mag. Sig., Rot. ii., No. 38.

1384, and was succeeded in his estates according to the provisions made in the preceding charters. In the barony of Dalyell, the lands of Oxenham, Maxton, and others, his successor was Sir James Sandilands, son of the Countess of Carriek, by her second husband Sir James Sandilands of Calder. In the lands of Auchincruive and the barony of Sundrum, he was succeeded by Alan de Cathcart, son of one of his two sisters, by her husband Sir Alan Cathcart, whose valour while patriotically supporting King Robert the Bruce at the battle of Loudoun Hill in 1307, has been poetically celebrated. The lands passed to his descendants the Lords Cathcart, from one of whom the estate of Auchincruive was purchased by Mr Richard Oswald, on whose death in 1784 without children, it passed to his nephew Mr George Oswald.¹

Robert de Colquhoun, named in the preceding charters as a contingent heir of Sir Duncan's estates, was of the family of Colquhoun of Luss, and was probably son of one of Sir Duncan's younger sisters.²

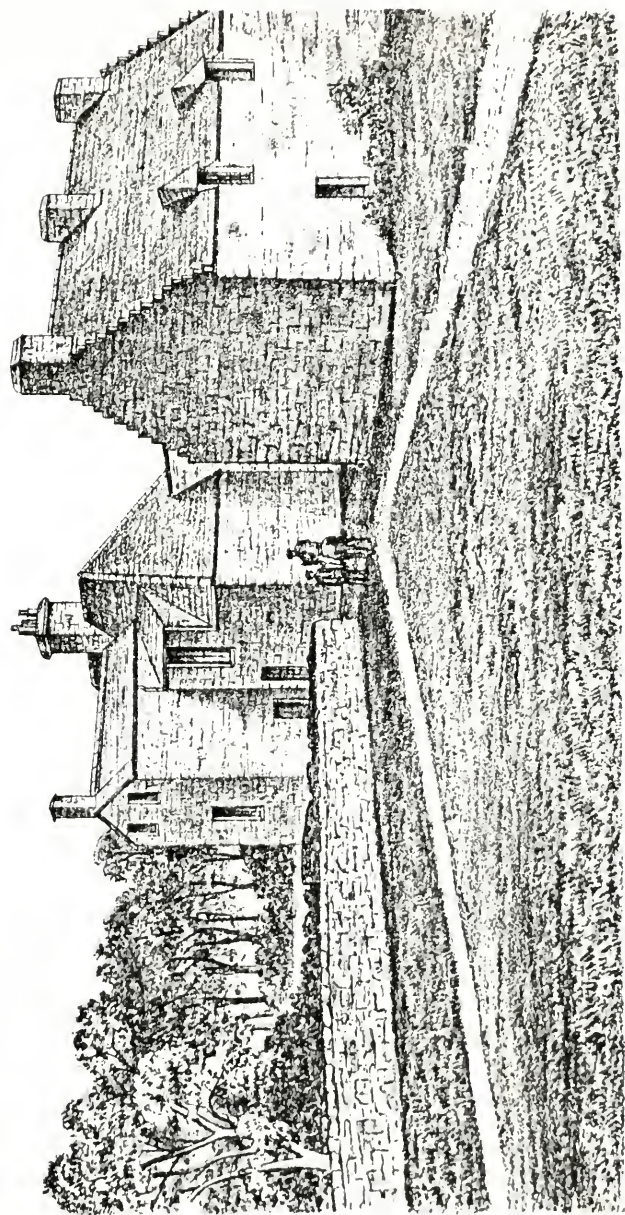
On the 30th June 1407, William Wallace, Lord of Craigie, confirmed to Robert of Colquhoun, Lord of Luss, the evidences, etc., that Marion Wallace had made to the latter of "all landis haldyn of vs."³

¹ The Lennox, by William Fraser, i., xi.

of Caprington, grandson of Sir William Cunningham of Kilmaurs.

² A third sister of Sir Duncan Wallace is supposed to have married Adam Cunningham

³ The Chiefs of Colquhoun, by W. Fraser, i., 25.



N. PATERSON & SONS, LONDON

ELDERSLIE MANOR-HOUSE — THE BIRTH-PLACE OF S.R. WILLIAM WALLACE

Family of Elderslie and Auchinbothie.

Of two sons born to Adam Wallace of Riccarton, prior to the middle of the thirteenth century, Malcolm, the younger, received as his inheritance the five-pound lands of Elderslie in the shire of Renfrew, also the five-merk lands of Auchinbothie in the county of Ayr. The latter barony, which is situated in the south-eastern extremity of the parish of Lochwinnoch, was in 1654 valued at 33li. 6s. 8d., with a return from feuars of 366li. 13s. 4d. During the thirteenth century the annual value was probably one-third less.¹

The lands of Elderslie were of considerable extent; the present estate includes 11,259 acres, with a rental of £14,883, 8s.² About two and a half miles to the south-west of Paisley, on the banks of the Altpatricks stream, and at the western extremity of the modern hamlet of Elderslie, rests on a gentle eminence a plain mansion of the eighteenth century, built on a foundation of the reign of Charles II. According to the Marquess of Bute, "the old castle or manor-house was pulled down in the last century." His lordship, who visited the place in 1875, remarks that he "observed in the garden wall some nicely cut square stones, such as we find in buildings about the year 1200, when we may suppose it most likely the Wallaces built the strong part of their

¹ "Near Auchinbothie-Wallace, on the farm of Lighthouse, there is a small eminence in the midst of a morass, which is a meadow in summer, but a loch in winter, called Wallace Knowe, where, according to tradition, Wallace

defended himself against a party of Englishmen" (New Statistical Account, Ayrshire, vii., 87).

² Owners of Land, Scotland, Parliamentary Return 1872-73.

house. That it was a building of some pretension," adds his lordship, "may be gathered from the masons' work. The only actual and evident remains which I saw as to which it was possible to entertain the idea that it was as old as the thirteenth century, were the two small vaults, one of them with a fire-place, and called Wallace's kitchen. The fire-place may be later, and the windows pretty certainly, and probably the doors have been altered, but the extreme massiveness of the walls leads me to think it possible that they may be ancient."¹

In his "History of Renfrewshire," published in 1710, George Craufurd describes the castle as still habitable. In the garden, near the castle, stood a sturdy oak, which according to tradition was planted by the patriot. In 1825 this oak measured twenty-one feet in circumference at base, and thirteen feet two inches at the height of four feet from the ground; it rose to the height of sixty-seven feet, and by its branches covered a vast space. The Wallace oak was blown down by a storm on the 16th February 1856.² From the trunk was constructed a sideboard, which adorns the dining-room of Elderslie House. In the garden, near the site of the castle, there remains a large yew of unknown age; it may have been planted when the structure was reared.

Malcolm Wallace of Elderslie married Margaret, daughter of Sir Hugh Craufurd of Corsbie,³ and brother of Sir Reginald Craufurd, sheriff of Ayr. Of the marriage were born two sons, Malcolm and William.

¹ The Early Days of Sir William Wallace,—a lecture by John, Marquess of Bute. Paisley, 1876, 4to, pp. 29, 31.

² Rambles round Glasgow, by Hugh Maedonald, p. 258; Dr Jamieson's notes to Henry the Minstrel.

³ In some popular histories it is set forth that Malcolm Wallace was twice married, and that of his first marriage were born Malcolm, his eldest son, also two daughters, one of whom was wife of Thomas Halliday, who, under King Robert the Bruce, held lands in Annandale.

William, the second son, was the celebrated patriot. According to Henry the Minstrel he wedded Marion Braidfoot of Lanark, a damsel who is credited with providing him with shelter subsequent to his conflict at Lanark, and to avenge whose death he slew the English sheriff. The marriage, which is evidently devised by the minstrel to follow up the tradition poetically embodied by Wyntoun as to the patriot's rescue by a gentlewoman in the place when pressed in conflict, is by the same hand described as attended with the birth of an heir, and the preservation of the patriot's line in connexion with a Lanarkshire estate. Thus, after alleging that his "auctor" John Blair had described Marion as the patriot's "rychtwyss wyff," he proceeds—

"A child was chewyt thir twa luffaris betuene,
 Quhilk gudly was, a maydyn brycht and schene;
 So forthyr furth, be ewyn tyme off hyr age
 A squier Schaw, as that full weyll was seyne
 This lyflat man hyr gat in mariage."¹

In his next line the Minstrel proceeds—

"Rycht gudly men come off this lady ying;"

and in the edition of Henry's poem, issued in 1594, follow these lines :—

"This vthir maid wedded ane Squyar wicht
 Quhilk was weill knawin as cummin of Balliol's blude,
 And thair airis be lyne succeidid richt
 To Lammintoun and wther landis gude
 Of this mater the richt quha vnderstude,
 Heirot as now I will na mair proceid;
 Of my sentence schortlie to conclude,
 Of vther thing my purpois is to reid."

¹ Henry's Wallace, B. vi., ll. 68-72.

Not finding these eight lines in the oldest MS. of the poem, Dr Jamieson rejects them, but with some hesitation. The lines were certainly not in the original poem, since they give forth a statement as to a second daughter, which is in direct antagonism to the Minstrel's narrative, that of the patriot's marriage there was born one child only. Yet on this interpolation, wholly unsupported as it is, George Chalmers has in his "*Caledonia*" ventured to set forth that Sir William Wallace "left no legitimate issue, but had a natural daughter, who married Sir William Baillie of Hoprig, the progenitor of the Baillies of Lamington."¹ And in his "*History of Renfrewshire*," George Crawford proceeds a step further, by ignoring the illegitimacy, and asserting that the patriot left an only daughter, who was married to Sir William Baillie of Hoprig.² The entire narrative is baseless; the patriot died unmarried. Nor does he seem to have had any illegitimate offspring.

Malcolm, elder son of Malcolm Wallace of Elderslie, and elder brother of the patriot, is named in a letter to Edward I. by Sir Robert Hastings, his sheriff at Roxburgh. Writing on the 20th August 1299, Sir Robert apprizes Edward of a hostile movement, adding by way of comfort that the insurrectionists were at variance among themselves. And in evidence of their dissension he adduces the statement of a spy, who had reported that on Sir David de Graham making a demand for Wallace's lands and goods, as he was going abroad without leave, his brother Sir Malcolm Wallace raised objections, when the two knights charged each other with falsehood, and drew their knives.³

Respecting Malcolm Wallace we have no further intelligence

¹ Chalmers' *Caledonia*, i., 579.

² Crawford's *General Description of Renfrewshire*, 1818, p. 87.

³ *Scots Documents*. Public Record Office; National MSS. of Scotland, ii., No. 8.

perfectly authentic. But Wyntoun, who styles him by the name of Andrew, thus describes him in relation to the patriot :—

“ His eldare brodyr the herytage
Had and joysyd ¹ in his days.” ²

Malcolm Wallace died without issue, and the estates of Elderslie and Auchinbothie reverted to the house of Riccarton. Towards the close of the reign of Robert III., the lands were inherited by a younger branch of Wallace of Craigie.³

In 1406, John Wallace of Elderslie was witness at the monastery of Paisley to a charter granted by the Regent, Robert Duke of Albany, to William of Cunningham, whereby he conveyed to the latter an annual-rent of ten merks out of the barony of Ochiltree; ⁴ and on the 9th January 1409, he witnessed a charter whereby the lands of Fulton were conveyed to the monks of Paisley.⁵

On the 28th August 1413, the Regent Albany granted to Thomas Wallace the lands of Auchinbothie-Wallace, on the resignation of John Wallace of Elderslie, his father.⁶

John Wallace of Elderslie is witness, on the 31st March 1432, to a donation by John, lord of Kelsoland, to the abbey of Paisley, of half a stone of wax.⁷

On the 5th August 1466, George Wallace of Elderslie is witness to an instrument whereby John Lawmond of that Ilk conveys to the monastery of Paisley, the patronage of the church of St Finan.⁸

George Wallace, on the 27th February 1492, resigned in favour of John Smith a portion of land owned by him in the burgh of

¹ Enjoyed.

² Wyntoun's Chronicle, B. viii., ll. 2022-21.

³ See *infra*.

⁴ Reg. Mag. Sig., Rot. xi., No. 1.

⁵ Reg. of Paisley, 57.

⁶ Charter Chest of Sir Michael Shaw-Stewart, Bart. of Greenock and Blackhall (Hist. Com. Rep., iv., 528).

⁷ Reg. of Paisley, 370.

⁸ *Ibid.*, 151.

Prestwick, lying between the lands of Hugh (Huchoun) Wallace and lands belonging to his own brother, Alexander Wallace.¹

Patrick Wallace, son and heir of George Wallace, held office in the household of James IV. In 1494 a Court dress for his use was paid for by the Treasurer.² On the 24th March 1499-1500, in presence of Hugh and William Wallace, brothers of the laird of Craigie, and other witnesses, George Wallace of Elderslie resigned into the hands of John Wallace of Craigie, as superior, in favour of Patrick, his son, the lands of Elderslie, reserving to himself and Katherine Graham, his spouse, the frank tenement of the same during their respective lives.³ Accordingly John Wallace of Craigie granted a charter in favour of Patrick Wallace, son and apparent heir "to his dearest eme [uncle] George Wallace of Elderslie" in terms of the resignation,—the witnesses being the same. This charter is dated the 3d February 1499-1500, and is confirmed under the Great Seal on the 5th March following.⁴

On the 23d July 1502, Patrick Wallace got sasine of the lands of Penbraid in the earldom of Carrick, on the resignation thereof in the hands of the superior, by George Wallace his father.⁵

In the lands of Elderslie, Patrick Wallace was succeeded by his son John, who to his inheritance added the lands of Elinton (Helington), of which he and his wife Catherine Cunningham had a charter in 1530.⁶

John Wallace of Elderslie was succeeded by his son William. In his will dated 19th March 1549, and confirmed 8th April 1551, William Wallace of Elderslie names as his executors his

¹ Burgh Records of Prestwick, 33.

² Treasurer's Accounts, i., 232.

³ Diocesan Registers of Glasgow, ii., 2, 3.

⁴ Reg. Mag. Sig., xiii., No. 430.

⁵ Diocesan Registers of Glasgow, ii., 50, 57.

⁶ Crawford's History of Renfrewshire, 87.

wife "Janet Schaw," and William Wallace, whom the testator describes as "my heir," and William Wallace, whom he names as "my son";¹ probably a clerical error for grandson.

William Wallace, son of William Wallace and Janet Schaw, had, in 1554, from his superior, William Wallace of Craigie, a charter of the lands of Elderslie; while in 1583 he was confirmed in the lands of Helington, and in 1597 in the lands of Rysewaeth and Windymill.² He died in May 1599. In his "latter will," which is dated at Elderslie on the 14th May 1599, he names as executors his sons James, Gabriel, and John; and as "oversmen" John Wallace, elder, and John Wallace, younger, of Craigie; also William Wallace of Johnstom, John Wallace of Munktownhill, his brothers, and Allan Hamilton of Ferguslie, his son-in-law. His "free gear" is estimated at £1478, 5s. 4d.³ He married, first, Janet Hamilton of Ferguslie, who died in December 1589. In her testament-dative she is described as "auld Lady Ellerslie."⁴ Of the marriage were born four sons, William (of whom subsequently), James, Gabriel, and John.

James, second son, described as "of Muirhead," granted at Paisley, on the 16th August 1603, an obligation to his brother Gabriel for 2500 merks; he had, when his brother was abroad, acted as factor on his estate.⁵

Gabriel, third son of William Wallace of Elderslie, by his wife Janet Hamilton, and described as "brother of William Wallace of Elderslie," lodged in the hands of his said brother, in prospect of his going abroad, the sum of 250 merks, for the support of two aged persons resident in Paisley. The legal instrument in connexion with the grant is dated at

¹ Reg. of Confirmed Testaments, Glasgow, 1547-55.

² Elderslie Title-Deeds.

³ Edinb. Com. Reg., xxxiv.

⁴ *Ibid.*, xxii., November 1590.

⁵ Gen. Reg. of Deeds, vol. 94.

Paisley on the 16th August 1603.¹ Gabriel Wallace married Geillis, elder daughter of William Wallace of Johnstoun, and widow of Gabriel Maxwell of Stanelie; she died 21st April 1598. In her "latter will," dated at Stanelie 20th April 1598, she appoints her husband as executor. Her daughter Elizabeth Maxwell, she committed to the care of her brothers, William Wallace, younger of Johnstoun, and John Wallace of Corsflat, also to John Quhytfurde of that Ilk, Thomas Inglis, burgess of Paisley, Mary Maxwell, daughter to the deceased Gabriel Maxwell of Stanelie, and her said spouse. To John Wallace, son to William Wallace, younger of Johnstoun, she bequeathed fifty merks; to Mr William Wallace, son to the said William, fifty merks; and to the poor one hundred merks. To the will the witnesses are William Wallace, younger of Johnstoun; William Wallace, younger of Elderslie; and John and Mr William Wallace, sons to William Wallace, younger of Johnstoun. The will was confirmed on the 27th June 1598, John Wallace of Carnell being cautioner.² The "free gear" is estimated at £905, 14s. 5d. In the inventory the testatrix is designated "Lady Stanelie;" and among her creditors are named William Wallace, elder of Elderslie, and among her debtors James Wallace, son of William Wallace of Elderslie.

John, fourth and youngest son of William Wallace and Janet Hamilton, was appointed chamberlain on the Renfrewshire estates of the Earl of Abercorn. He married his cousin Margaret, daughter of John Hamilton of Ferguslie, who in the lands of Ferguslie succeeded her brother Allan, subsequent to January 1618. John Wallace, "fiar of Ferguslie," is, in the inventories of confirmed Testaments at Glasgow, frequently named between November 1609 and March 1618. He is

¹ Gen. Reg. of Deeds, vol. 94.

² Edinb. Com. Reg.,—Testaments.

in October 1620 styled "of Ferguslie." He died at Paisley in December 1651. In his "latter will" he names James Wallace, his younger son, as his executor, "with the special advyse and consent of Margaret Hamilton, his spouse."¹ As overseers he appoints, among others, Sir John Hamilton of Orbieston, and Thomas Stewart, fiar of Barscube, his sons-in-law, also William Wallace of Neilstonside, and Allan Wallace, his lawful sons. Allan Wallace, the second son, died in February 1651. His testament-dative was given up by his father, and James Wallace, his youngest brother; he is described as "ane young man unmarried."²

James, third and youngest son, obtained the lands of Lorrabank; he died without issue.

William, eldest son, married Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Hugh Stewart of Neilstonside, with whom he acquired the lands of Neilstonside and Drumgrain, in the parish of Neilston and county of Renfrew. He died in February 1663; his "free gear" was valued at £335.³ Of his two sons John and William, the elder succeeded to the lands of Neilstonside; he sold the estate in 1713. He married, with issue four daughters.

William, the second son, a merchant in Glasgow, acquired the lands of Over-Kirkton and others in the parish of Neilston, which he sold in 1690. He married, and had three sons, John, Thomas, and Michael. Among the subscribers to the Darien enterprise at Glasgow, in a list dated 5th March 1696, "John Wallace, son to the deceased Michael Wallace in Glasgow,"

¹ Under suspicion of cherishing Romish doctrines, Mrs Margaret Wallace was from 1613 to 1617 severely dealt with by the Presbytery of Paisley. To satisfy the brethren that her non-attendance at the parish church was due

not to disinclination but infirmity, she consented to be borne into church at Paisley upon a litter (*Records of Presbytery of Paisley*).

² Hamilton's Lanark and Renfrew, Glasg. 1831, p. 81, notes.

³ Glasgow Com. Reg., xxxii., 2d April 1666.

is entered for £300.¹ And in the testament of John Wallace, founder of Wallace Hall School, in the county of Dumfries, dated in 1723, are named as patrons of the institution, "John Wallace of Elderslie, Thomas Wallace of Cairnhill, and Michael Wallace, merchant in Glasgow, brothers-german."²

William Wallace, eldest son of William Wallace of Elderslie, succeeded to the family estate. He married Katherine, third daughter of Hugh Craufurd of Kilbirnie (ancestor of Viscount Garnock), with issue a son William, and a daughter Elizabeth. His wife died in 1610; her testament is dated at Helington on the 24th June of that year,—William and Elizabeth Wallace, her son and daughter, being named as her executors; and William Wallace, her spouse, as administrator to them. The will was confirmed on the 6th April 1611, Hew Power in Kilmarnock becoming cautioner.³

When Mrs Katherine Wallace executed her testament on the 24th June 1610, William Wallace the younger, her husband, is described as still living; and he is named as administrator to the executory of their children, William and Elizabeth. William Wallace, elder of Elderslie, died in July 1623; his testament-dative and inventory were given up by his son James. His "free gear" was valued at £330, 16s., and his testament-dative was confirmed on the 21st July 1625.⁴

On the 3d May 1627, William Wallace was served heir to his father or grandfather (*patris vel avi*) in certain rents in the bailiery of Kyle-Stewart.⁵ On the 27th October 1629, he granted an obligation to Robert Boyd, his brother-in-law, and his spouse, Janet Wallace, for two hundred merks. He married

¹ Crawford's History of Renfrewshire, 88, continuation 428.

² Ranage's Drumlaurig, and the Douglasses, 1870, 12mo, p. 270.

³ Glasgow Com. Reg., 1611.

⁴ *Ibid.*, 1625.

⁵ Inquis. Spec., Ayr, 245.

Helen Wallace, with issue two sons, Hugh and William; also a daughter, Esther. His wife, described as "Helen Wallace, Lady Elderslie, within the parish of Symountoun," died in June 1621: her testament-dative was given up by her husband on behalf of Hew, William, and Esther Wallace, their children. Her goods are valued at £144, and her debts at £354, 6s. 8d.¹

Hugh Wallace, elder son of William Wallace of Elderslie, was, in May 1637, served heir to his father in certain rents of the lands of Helington and Boghead in the bailiery of Kyle-Stewart.² In 1640 he had on his resignation a charter from Sir Hugh Wallace of Craigie, of the lands of Elderslie.³ At Paisley, on the 29th November 1640, he granted an obligation to Alexander Clark, merchant burgess of Edinburgh, for 600 merks.⁴

Hugh Wallace of Elderslie was, in 1649, placed on the Committee of War for Renfrewshire.⁵ He married Isabel Sandilands, daughter of James, second Lord Torphichen,⁶ without issue.

Hugh Wallace sold the lands of Elderslie to Sir Thomas Wallace of Craigie, who, on the 13th June 1670, disposed them in favour of his second son Thomas, afterwards Sir Thomas Wallace, Bart. of Craigie.⁷ On the 20th May 1678, John Wallace of Neilstonside, eldest son of William Wallace, merchant in Glasgow, obtained sasine of the lands, proceeding on a charter in his favour by Sir Thomas Wallace of Craigie.⁸

¹ Glasgow Com. Reg., xviii., 28th May 1622.

² Inquis. Spec., Ayr, 322.

³ General Register of Sasines, xlix., 233.

⁴ General Reg. of Deeds, vol. 529.

⁵ Acta Parl. Scot., vi., Part ii., 189.

⁶ Douglas' Peerage, ed. Wood, ii., 594.

Gen. Reg. of Sasines, lxxix., fol. 379.

⁸ *Ibid.*, xl., 408. In reference to the Neilston-side family, Mr George Crawford writes in 1710: "South of the Church of Neilstoun lie the house and lands of Neilstonside, a part of the

lordship of Neilstoun, of which lands I have seen a charter, granted by John, Earl of Lenox, to John Maxwell of Stainly, and Agnes Lyle, his spouse, in 1522; but these lands came afterwards to the Stewarts, and by marriage of Margaret, daughter and sole heir of Hugh Stewart, came to William Wallace of the family of Eldersly, whose son is John Wallace, now of Neilstonside, heir and representative of the ancient family of Eldersly" (Crawford's History of Renfrewshire, Paisley, 1818, 4to, p. 41).

Temporarily the lands of Elderslie were in the possession of Hugh Wallace of Ingliston. On the 5th August 1705, Hugh Wallace, and his son Thomas, advocate, "in virtue of the faculty reserved to them by Sir Thomas Wallace of Craigie," granted a disposition of the lands of Elderslie in favour of John Wallace, eldest son of William Wallace, merchant in Glasgow, brother of John Wallace of Neilstonside, and to Jean Kennedy, spouse of the first mentioned, conjunctly with him in fee and liferent, in discharge of the principal sum of £20,000 scots provided to her by marriage contract.¹

John Wallace of Elderslie died in January 1728.² He married Jean, daughter and heiress of Dr Thomas Kennedy, physician in Glasgow, with issue a daughter, Helen. Helen Wallace, baptized 5th February 1712,³ married Archibald Campbell of Succoth, Writer to the Signet, a scion of the noble house of Argyle. On the 23d November 1731, she was served heir to her father John Wallace of Elderslie, and on the 2d July 1748, heir to her mother.⁴

Archibald Campbell and Helen Wallace had a son, Islay. Born in 1734, Islay Campbell was admitted advocate in 1757. In 1784 he was chosen by the Glasgow District of Burghs as their representative in Parliament. Having attained great distinction at the Bar, and served as Solicitor General and Lord Advocate, he was in 1789 appointed President of the Court of Session. On his retirement from the bench in 1808, he was created a Baronet. He died on the 28th March 1823, aged eighty-nine. He married in 1766 Susan-Mary, daughter of Archibald Murray of Murrayfield, with issue two sons, Archibald

¹ Gen. Reg. of Deeds, (Mackenzie Office) vol. 102; (Durie Office) vol. 107.

² Glasgow Com. Reg., l., May 29, 1728.

³ Glasgow Baptismal Register.

⁴ General Retours.

and Alexander ; also six daughters, Jane, Margaret, Ann, Susan, Mary, and Elizabeth.

Archibald, the eldest son, born 1st August 1769, succeeded as second Baronet. He married with issue. His grandson, Sir Archibald Spencer Lindsay-Campbell, is the present Baronet.

Alexander, the second son, born September 1771, died unmarried in 1799.

Jane, eldest daughter, married John MacNeil, Esquire of Gigha, Argyleshire.

Margaret, second daughter, married her cousin Sir John Connell, Judge of the Admiralty, with issue. Ann, third daughter, married Francis Sitwell of Barmore Castle, Northumberland.

Susan, fourth daughter, married, 16th June 1795, Craufurd Tait of Harvieston, Writer to the Signet,¹ with issue four sons and three daughters. John, the eldest son, an advocate at the Scottish Bar, was successively sheriff of the counties of Clackmannan and Perth ; James, second son, was a Writer to the Signet ; Thomas Forsyth, third son, entered the Indian Army, in which he attained rank as colonel, was C.B., and an Aide-de-Camp to the Queen. Archibald Campbell, the fourth son, held various high offices and preferments in the Church of England, and was in 1856 appointed Bishop of London. In 1868 he was advanced to the Primacy as Archbishop of Canterbury. Susan, eldest daughter, married Sir George Sitwell, Bart. ; Charlotte, second daughter, married Sir Charles Wake, Bart. ; Marion, third daughter, married Richard Williams of Lowndes Square, London.

Mary, fifth daughter, died 21st January 1870, unmarried.

Elizabeth, youngest daughter, married William Dalziel Colquhoun of Garscadden.

¹ Edinb. Par. Reg.

After being five hundred years in the family, the estate of Elderslie was, in 1769, sold by Mrs Campbell of Succoth (Helen Wallace) to Alexander Speirs, merchant in Glasgow, by whose family it is still possessed. The male representation of Wallace of Elderslie was continued by Thomas Wallace, younger brother of John Wallace of Elderslie, merchant in Glasgow, who acquired the lands of Cairnhill: he died in April 1748. (See "Wallace of Cairnhill," *infra*.)

Family of Craigie.

Walter de Lindsay of Thuriston or Thurston, in the county of Haddington, was in 1291 appointed by Robert Bruce one of the referees whom Edward required him to nominate in connexion with the competition for the throne. In 1292 he was visited at his manor by Edward. In the words of Rymer, "*Capella manerii domini Walteri de Lindsay, in quo tunc dictus dominus, rex hospitabatur.*" Owner of the estate of Thurston, he also possessed the lands of Craigie, in the county of Ayr, and was sheriff and coroner of the shire.¹ Among his other possessions were the lands of Rattray in Buchan, and the lands of Durisdeer in Dumfriesshire. His only child, Margaret, became second wife of Sir John Wallace of Riccarton,² when it was arranged that the arms of the two families should be incorporated. Accordingly the arms of Wallace, a white lion rampant, in a blue field, were quartered with a chequer representing Lindsay of Craigie. The descendants of the united families, it was further ruled, should be known as of Craigie-Wallace; in reality the future style was of Craigie only.

To Sir John Wallace and Margaret Lindsay, spouses, was born a son, John. As "Sir John Wallace" he had a charter of the lands of Thuriston, in the barony of Innerwick; also of twenty merks of annual-rent out of the lands of Thornyle, in the barony of Renfrew, and eight merks of annual-rent out of the lands of Ingliston, in the barony of Durisdeer and county of Dumfries; together with the lands of Retre (Rattray) in the earldom of

¹ Lord Lindsay's *Lives of the Lindsays*, i., 63.

² See "*Wallace of Riccarton*," *supra*.

Buchan.¹ Prior to 1390 Sir John Wallace witnessed a charter confirming grants of various lands in Kyle, executed by John Stewart, Earl of Carrick, afterwards Robert III.² He married Lady Margaret Stewart, who, on the 6th April 1399, gave two merks to the Preaching Friars of Glasgow.³

To Sir John Wallace and Lady Margaret Stewart were born two sons, Hugh and William.

During the reign of Robert II. (1371-90) Hugh Wallace of Craigie is named as resigning the lands of Rattray in favour of Walter Tulloch.⁴ He is witness to a charter of the lands of Little Benane, granted on the 8th October 1392 by John of Montgomery, Lord of Eglisbam, to William of Blakeford.⁵

At Dunfermline on the 9th November 1393, Robert III. granted to "his beloved and faithful esquire," Hugh Wallace, the charter of an annual-rent of 40s. from the tenement of John Sadillor in North Street of Edinburgh.⁶

On the 15th April 1396, a charter was confirmed to Hugh Wallace, whereby Sir Walter Stewart of Railston pledged to him his lands for one hundred merks.⁷ On the 9th February 1397, Hugh Wallace granted a charter to the Friars of Ayr of an annuity of four bolls of oats, or 13s. 4d., out of the lands of Craigie.⁸

On the 20th February 1403-4, Sir Hugh Wallace of Craigie, with consent of his brother William as heir of taillie, granted a charter to the monks of Paisley, of the ten-merk land of Thornlie in the barony of Renfrew. The grant was confirmed by Robert III. in a charter dated at Rothesay Castle, 18th April 1404.⁹

In the lands of Craigie, also of Riccarton and others, Sir

¹ Robertson's Index, 97, No. 324.

² Register of Melrose, ii., 453.

³ M'Ure's History of Glasgow.

⁴ Robertson's Index, 133, No. 32.

⁵ Fraser's Memo. of the Montgomeries, ii., 18.

⁶ Reg. Mag. Sig., 1306-1424, p. 200.

⁷ Exchequer Rolls, iv., clxxxix.

⁸ Charters of the Friars Preachers of Ayr, p. 34.

⁹ Register of Paisley, 79.



Hugh Wallace was succeeded by his younger brother William, who, as Lord of Craigie, is named in one of the Colquhoun writs, dated 30th June 1407. In this instrument he confirms to Robert of Colquhoun all evidences, etc., made to him by Marion Wallace as to lands of which he held the superiority.¹

In the account of James of Dalrympil and Adam Barr, "custumars of Ayr," rendered to the exchequer on the 22d June 1416, it is testified by the former that no goods were "custumed" in the years 1409-10-11, except those freighted in a ship, of which "the custom was seized by William Wallace of Cragine, together with the leaves of the coket,"—the custom extending to more than forty pounds.²

1921324

On the 29th April 1419, William Wallace, "lord of Cragyn," confirmed to the Friars of Ayr the charter of February 1397 made in their favour by Sir Hugh Wallace, deceased.³

William Wallace of Craigie married Elizabeth, daughter of James, seventh Earl of Douglas, by his wife Beatrix, daughter of the Regent, Robert Duke of Albany.⁴ Of the union were born three sons, John, Hugh, and Adam; also a daughter, Margaret, who became the second wife of Robert, first Lord Lyle. On the 13th April 1466, Robert Lord Lyle and Margaret Wallace, spouses, obtained a royal charter of the lands of Overmains, Nethermains, and others, in the barony of Lyle and shire of Renfrew.⁵

Adam, third son of William Wallace of Craigie, was first of Cairnhill.

John, the eldest son, was in right of his father appointed bailie of Kyle. His account for the bailiery was rendered at

¹ Fraser's Chiefs of Colquhoun, i., 25.

³ Charters of the Friars Preachers of Ayr, p. 45.

² Exchequer Rolls, iv., 216.

⁴ Douglas's Peerage, 187.

⁵ Reg. Mag. Sig., 1424-1513, No. 871.

Linlithgow on the 5th June 1434.¹ In an instrument anent the boundaries of the burgh lands of Prestwick in 1446, "Sir John Walas of Cragyn" is named as bailie of Kyle Stewart, along with "Hugh Walas of Smythystoun;" while "Adam Wallas," brother of "the lord of Cragyn," appears as a witness.² On the 26th August 1447, Sir John witnesses an indenture between Archibald Douglas, Earl of Moray, and James Douglas of Heriotmuir.³

At the battle of Sark in 1449, Sir John Wallace displayed the hereditary valour of his House. The battle was fought on the river Sark near the Solway. Six thousand Englishmen under the leadership of three notable commanders—Perey, younger of Northumberland, Sir John Harrington, and Sir John Pennington,—had penetrated into Scotland, and lay encamped on the banks of the Sark. In this position they were attacked by Hugh, Earl of Ormond, at the head of four thousand Scots. Of the attacking party the left wing was led by Sir John Wallace, and his men having fallen back before the English archers, he vigorously rallied them. At his call they now rushed forward with their long spears, and by the suddenness of their assault struck terror among their opponents. About fifteen hundred of the invaders were slain, and Perey, Harrington, and Pennington were severally made prisoners. But Sir John Wallace did not long survive his act of valour; he was borne from the field on a litter, and three months afterwards succumbed to his wounds.⁴

While confined to the sick-chamber, and aware that his

¹ Exchequer Rolls, iv., 594.

² Burgh Records of Prestwick, 115.

³ Reg. Mag. Sig., 1424-1513, No. 301.

⁴ Historians are disagreed as to the Christian name of the hero of Sark; he is variously styled John, Adam, William, and Andrew (Buchanan's History, Lond. 1690, 379; Aber-

cromby's Martial Achievements, ii., 340; Hume's History of the House of Douglas, 1644, 178; Tytler's History, ed. 1869, ii., 143). The hero of Sark is by Robert Burns in the "Vision" celebrated as

"The chief on Sark who glorious fell,
In high command."

recovery was more than doubtful, Sir John Wallace proceeded to repair an injury he had inflicted on the Church. By a legal instrument, executed at the castle of Craigie on the 29th January 1449-50, he renounced an act whereby he had forcibly deprived the monks of Paisley of the lands of Thornlie granted them by the late Sir Hugh Wallace, with consent of his brother William; and, declaring his penitence for his wrong-doing, he charged his brother Hugh to restore the lands of Thornlie to the plundered monks.¹

Sir John Wallace left a widow; also two sons, William and Thomas. By command of James II. the widow received £3, 6s. 8d. for terce of Barnsheoch: the charge is included in the account of William, Abbot of Dundrennan, Chamberlain of Galloway, rendered at Perth on the 14th July 1459.²

Subsequent to Sir John's death, his next younger brother, Hugh, became administrator of his estate. From 1448 to 1450 Hugh Wallace held office as "custumar" or collector of customs at Ayr. In an account which he rendered at Stirling on the 2d September 1448, is included a payment to Sir John Wallace of eight pounds.³ And from the account of Alexander Napier, comptroller, rendered at Falkland on the 27th August 1450, it appears that Hugh Wallace had uplifted the rents of the lands of Murlletter from the preceding term of Martumas, Sir John Wallace having died prior to Whitsunday 1450.⁴

On the 14th February 1451-2, Hugh Wallace of Newton, described as "hospitaller of the house of Kincase," received for faithful service a charter of the lands of Spitalshells in Kyle Stewart, in return for the yearly payment to the hospital of eight merks and sixteen thraves of straw.⁵

¹ Reg. of Paisley, 82.

³ Exchequer Rolls, v., 298, 336, 376.

² Exchequer Rolls, vi., 571.

⁴ *Ibid.*, v., 395.

⁵ Reg. Mag. Sig., 1124-1513, No. 528.

The lands of Spitalsheills, on which stood the hospital of King's Case,¹ held of the Steward of Scotland, and a grant of the lands, implied a title to the office of keeper or governor of the institution.²

The hospital of King's Case, situated in the parish of Prestwick, near Ayr, was founded by King Robert the Bruce. According to tradition, the king, while with his followers encamping on Prestwick Muir, was seized with a dangerous leprosy. Experiencing relief from the use of a spring well at the place, he reared on it a small chapel for the accommodation of persons afflicted with leprosy. And to render his charity more widely available, he granted for support of eight lepers the lands of Robert Loan, now called the Loans, in the parish of Dundonald; also the lands of Spitalsheills, at St Quivox. The hospital, which was dedicated to St Ninian, and governed by a prior and chaplain, was long resorted to by persons suffering from cutaneous disorders. The ruin of the structure remains in a portion of meadowland to the west of the turnpike road leading from Ayr to Prestwick, at the distance of two miles from the former and one mile from the latter place. It embraces an area of thirty-six by seventeen feet, the walls being $3\frac{1}{2}$ feet in thickness. The leper's well is situated about seventy feet to the east of the hospital. Sir Walter Scott was informed by Joseph Train, the antiquary, that the leper's charter-stone was a block of basalt resembling in shape a sheep's kidney, and of the weight of a boll of meal. The surface of the stone, being smooth as glass, it could only be lifted by turning the hollow to the ground, then extending the arms along each side, and clasping the hands in the cavity. Young lads were considered as deserving

¹ *Casa*, a thatch-roofed church or chapel.

² Chalmers' *Caledonia*, iii., 495.

to be ranked as men, when they could lift the blue stone of King's Case; it was early in the century broken up by a party of English soldiers, but some of the fragments are by the freemen of Prestwick carefully preserved. During the reign of Charles I. the hospital had a chapel, and separate huts for those admitted to its privileges. Eight sufferers were ordinarily provided for. On the 30th January 1515-16, Hugh Wallace of Newton resigned the lands of King's Case to his brother Adam, who seems previously to have shared the lands of Newton, for on the 31st October 1514, "Adam Wallas of the Newtoun of Ayr" was by the Burgh Court of Prestwick chosen oversman for life.¹ From him the lands of King's Case were appraised by William Hamilton in May 1530,² when they became temporarily known as those of Sanquhar-Hamilton. In 1587 the lands were conveyed to John Wallace of Burnbank, by whom in the following year they were granted to John Wallace of Craigie. And for two centuries afterwards the feu-duties, consisting of 64 bolls of meal and 8 merks money, also of sixteen thraves of straw for use as thatch, were dispensed by the owners of Craigie estate, who accommodated the recipients of the charity in small huts. In 1787 the right of nominating to the charity was secured by the municipality of Ayr. Those now admitted to the benevolence are aged and indigent persons.³

Thomas Wallace, younger son of the hero of Sark, was associated with John, Lord Darnley, who joined the Duke of Albany in placing James III. under restraint in Edinburgh Castle. For his share in this lawless act, he, on the 19th October 1482, received the royal pardon.⁴

¹ Burgh Records of Prestwick. Lord of the Isles, Note 3D.

² Privy Seal Register, viii., 199.

³ Reg. Mag. Sig., MS., lib. viii., fol. 199.

⁴ The Lennox, by William Fraser, ii., 132.

A son of Thomas Wallace became a regent or professor in one of the universities: this person had a son, Thomas, who was page to James V., and afterwards an attendant on Queen Mary. Taken prisoner at the battle of Langside, he effected his escape, and proceeded to Flanders. Settling at Antwerp, he married a gentlewoman of good family, with issue a son, Francis, who engaged in merchandise at Lisbon.

William Wallace, bailie of Kyle Stewart, rendered to the Exchequer, on the 8th July 1455, an account of his intromissions for ten years preceding. In his account is named John Wallace, formerly bailie of Kyle, whose account was rendered in 1435.¹ On the 14th October 1488, Sir William Wallace of Craigie, along with Hugh Wallace of Smythston, witnessed a charter to Roger Cathcart and Christian Lockhart, spouses, of the lands of Gass in Carrick.²

William Wallace of Craigie entered into an agreement with Gilbert, Lord Kennedy, that in order to extinguish their variances, a marriage should be contracted between John Wallace, son and heir of the former, and Marion Kennedy, daughter of the latter, as soon as the parties should attain a marriageable age; and failing such marriage by reason of the decease of one of the two, a marriage should be solemnised between the son and heir of the said William, and one of the daughters of the said Lord. By James III. this agreement was confirmed on the 12th April 1459.³ Marion Kennedy died young, but in terms of the contract John Wallace, heir of Craigie, espoused Lord Kennedy's younger daughter Katherine.

John Wallace and Katherine Kennedy, spouses, had, on the 24th February 1472-73, a charter of the lands of Thornlie in

¹ Exchequer Rolls, vi., 43.

² Reg. Mag. Sig., 1424-1513, No. 1786.

³ *Ibid.*, No. 692.

Renfrewshire; also of the lands of Camyshell, Quhiterig-Merschell, Blair, and others, in the barony of Kyle Stewart, on the resignation of Sir William Wallace of Craigie, father of the said John.¹

To the friars of Ayr, John Wallace of Craigie, on the 5th August 1480, confirmed the charter of his predecessor, Sir Hugh Wallace, anent the grant of an annuity from the lands of Craigie.²

By his wife Katherine Kennedy, John Wallace had four sons, John, Hugh, Adam, and Matthew.

On the 19th November 1499, Hugh Wallace, brother of John Wallace of Craigie, had sasine of a tenement in the Seagate of Irvine.³

Adam Wallace, described as brother of John Wallace of Craigie, was, on the 12th June 1499, witness to a Protest by Sir Finlay Kirkwood against a decision of the bailie of Irvine, depriving him of the chaplaincy of St Ninian in St Mary's church at Irvine.⁴

On the 7th September 1496, Matthew Wallace, described as "of Cragy," along with William, his son, witnessed a charter by George Ross, lord of Hanyng, in favour of his son George.⁵ Again described as "of Cragy," he is, on the 26th October 1498, witness to a charter granted to his son by John Eccles of that Ilk.⁶ On the 20th July 1498, he witnessed a proclamation proceeding on a royal letter, whereby James IV. commanded his subjects to obey Hugh, Lord Montgomery, in the office of Bailie of Cunyngham.⁷ On the 24th and 25th September 1498, he acknowledged to Matthew, Earl of Lennox, receipt of a

¹ Reg. Mag. Sig., vii., No. 219.

² Charters of the Friars Preachers of Ayr, p. 59.

³ Diocesan Registers of Glasgow, ii., 24, 25.

⁴ *Ibid.*, ii., 16.

⁵ Reg. Mag. Sig., xiii., No. 364.

⁶ *Ibid.*, xiii., No. 637.

⁷ Memorials of the Montgomeries, by William Fraser, ii., 56.

charter and sasine of the lands of Lynbank, in the lordship of Avondale, and on which he granted letters of reversion, binding himself, on repayment of a loan of 300 merks, to restore the lands to the said earl or his heirs.¹ He died prior to the 14th October 1508, when in a sasine of certain property at Ayr, is mentioned "the tenement of the deceased Matthew Wallace of Crago."² About the year 1509 he married Isobel, daughter of James Hoppringle of Smailholm; there was no issue.³

John, eldest son of John Wallace of Craigie, succeeded to the family estate. Having leased from the burgh of Prestwick a portion of land, he, on the 5th December 1489, subscribed a contract, witnessed by his brothers, Hugh, Adam, and Matthew, also by Huchoun (Hugh) Wallace of the Newtown, and others, in which he became bound to open "coal huchis" (coal-pits) in the same, and failing his doing so within three years from the commencement of the lease, to surrender his holding.⁴

In May 1528, Adam Wallace of Craigie, who then occupied Newton Castle, and Steven Preston, afterwards town-clerk of Ayr, obtained for seven years the privilege of working coal within the barony of Alloway.

On the 3d October 1497, John Wallace of Craigie and his brothers, Hugh and Matthew, were members of a jury which served Adam Cunyngham heir of his father, Adam Cunyngham of Caprontoun.⁵ On the 3d February 1499-1500, John Wallace granted to Patrick Wallace, son and heir of George Wallace of Elderslie, a charter of the lands of Elderslie.⁶ And on the 18th March 1500-1, he had a charter of apprising of the lands of Wester Lowrey, in the county of Forfar.⁷

¹ The Lennox, by William Fraser, ii., 163-165.

² Charters of the Friars Preachers of Ayr, p. 74.

³ Pedigrees, Advocates' Library, 33, 2, 36.

⁴ Burgh Records of Prestwick, 117, 118.

⁵ Fraser's Memorials of the Montgomeries, ii., 51.

⁶ Reg. Mag. Sig., xiii., No. 430.

⁷ *Ibid.*, xiii., No. 501.

John Wallace of Craigie married Elizabeth, second daughter of John, second Lord Cathcart, with issue five sons, Matthew, James, John, William, and Alexander; also a daughter, Isobel, who married Sir Hugh Campbell of Loudoun, sheriff of Ayrshire.¹

In the garden of the chancellor of Glasgow, on the 21st March 1509, Lady Elizabeth Wallace, owner of the lands of Birtwood, in the parish of Galston, granted permission to her tenant, Adam Reid, to break the surface of her farm so as to open a coal-mine.²

James, second son of John Wallace, succeeded to the lands of Craigie; he, on the 16th February 1519, witnessed an indenture between John, Earl of Lennox, and Hugh, Earl of Eglinton.³

John, younger brother of James, was the next owner of Craigie; he is known as "the good laird." He married Janet, daughter of Sir Robert Logan of Restalrig by his wife Catherine Stewart, an illegitimate daughter of James III.

John Wallace died at an early age, leaving a widow and infant daughter, the administration of his estate devolving on his younger brother William, who is in 1527 styled "tutor of Craigie." From James V. his widow had a pension of "fourty merks." In the pension-warrant dated at Linlithgow 29th December 1537, it is set forth that it was granted "in consideratioun that scho is of oure kin and blude, and hes nocht to leif upoun, howbeit scho wes dotit substantiouslie be unquhile our derrest fader of gude mynd, quham God assoilze, be payment of large sowmes of money for hir tocher: thairfoir seing now that the landis and lordschip of Cragie ar fallin in oure handis be ressounde

Pitcairn's Criminal Trials, i., 136*.

² Diocesan Register of Glasgow, ii., 321.

³ The Lennox, by William Fraser, ii., 218.

of warde, we, willing that the said Jonet be nocht alluterlie destitute of hir leving, hes gevin, etc.”¹

William Wallace, “tutor of Cragy,” was with others in 1527 fined for intercommuning with his brother-in-law Sir Hugh Campbell of Loudoun, he being “at the horn.”² As “tutor of Craigie,” he witnesses a decreet arbitral which, on the 2d May 1530, was pronounced by Robert, Bishop of Argyle, and others, in a dispute in which the litigants were Hugh, first Earl of Eglinton, Robert Boyd in Kilmarnock, and Mungo Mure in Rowallan.³ He married Margaret, daughter and heiress of John Campbell of Wester Loudoun, with issue two sons, William and John; also two daughters—Margaret, who married Alan, fourth Lord Cathcart; and Sibilla, who married John Hepburn of Waughton. His widow married William, third Earl of Glencairn, and to him conveyed her family estate.⁴

On the death of his uncle “the good laird’s” only child and heiress, William, son of the tutor of Craigie, became owner of Craigie: he died in 1538. His wife Margaret, only daughter of Alexander Kennedy of Bargeny, subsequently married Gilbert, third Earl of Cassilis.⁵

William Wallace was succeeded in the lands of Craigie by his brother John, first of Auchans and Dundonald.⁶

John Wallace of Craigie held a command in the contingent of

¹ Reg. Sec. Sig., xvi., p. 70. Certain items of provision for “Lady Cragy” appear in the Treasurer’s Accounts. Thus:—

“1540.

Aug. 30. Item, to Jonet Logane, Lady Cragy,
xxvjlib, xiijs. lijd.

1541.

Dec. 29. Item, deliuerit be Thomas
Arthuir to the Lady
Cragy, to be hir dule-
gowne, kirtill, and huid,
vij elnis Paryse blak, . . xijlib, xjsa.”

She also got “ane riding cloke,” “dule curchels,”

consisting of 8 elns of “holland clath, ane fute-
mantill and harnessing,” with “arming (ermine) to
lyne her huid and tall of hir gowne,” the cost
amounting to xxiijlib, lijs. There are frequent
payments to “Lady Cragy.”

² Pitcairn’s Criminal Trials, i., 137.

³ Fraser’s Memorials of the Montgomeries,
ii., 112.

⁴ George Crawford’s Notes from the Public
Records, Advocates’ Library.

⁵ *Ibid.*

⁶ *Ibid.*

2500 men which, raised by the Earl of Glencairn, the Lords Boyd and Ochiltree, the sheriff of Ayr, and the lairds of Cessnock and Gadgirth, marched to Perth in 1559 to reinforce the army of reformers. As one of the Commissioners from Ayr and Irvine, he sat in the Parliament of 1560. Along with Hew Wallace of Carnell (Cairnhill), Michael Wallace, Hew Wallace of Musurde, and James Wallace, he subscribed a bond for the maintenance of religion, which in 1562 was promoted by the gentlemen of Ayrshire.¹ He is named in an obligation granted to the Friars Preachers of Ayr on the 27th May 1567.² He espoused Lady Margaret Cunnyngnam, eldest daughter of Alexander, fifth Earl of Glencairn, by his first wife Lady Jean, daughter of the Earl of Arran, Duke of Chatelherault, with issue five sons, John, William, Robert, Michael, and Allan; also three daughters, Marion, Martha, and ——, who married William Hamilton, younger of Sanquhar.

John Wallace died in August 1570. In his inventory his “free gear” is valued at £780, 17s. 7d. His “latter will” proceeds thus :—

“I leve my sone to keip his moderis counsale, and I ordane hir for the lufe scho bure to me to treit him wele and honestlie, and thay twa greand together I leve tham Goddis blissing and myne. Furdur in his greit effairis I leve him to his guidschir and to my brothir the erle of Cássilis; als I leve my spous executrice to gif ane just inventar of my gudis and geir, becaus scho hes intronettit with my leving this thre yeiris bipast. I ordane my pairt of geir to my wyff and my foure bairnis—thay ar to say, Marioun, Martha, Michael, and Allan Wallaces; and that William and Robene haif na bairnis pairt of geir, becaus thay ar in stait of landis. I leif to my gud sone tua pestilattis, and ordanis him to be payit of tua hundreth merkis eftir his findin rynnys conforme to the contract. Item, I leif of the reddiest of my geir ane hundreth merkis to Willie Neilsonis bairnis, and that for compositioun of ane spuilzie

¹ Fraser's *Memorials of the Montgomeries*, ii., 192.

² *Charters of the Friars Preachers of Ayr*, p. 105.

committit be me, for the quhilk thay haif componit with me for the samin soume. For Martene and Hew I leve thame naething, becaus I haif stakit thame with greit sowmes of money."

The will is dated 10th August 1570, and is witnessed by William Hamilton, younger of Sanquhar, and John Wallace, younger of Craigie.¹

Lady Margaret Cunnyngham, widow of John Wallace, married secondly, Andrew Stewart, Lord Ochiltree.

John Wallace, eldest son of John Wallace and Lady Margaret Cunnyngham, succeeded his father in 1570. In 1572 he was chosen oversman of the burgh of Prestwick. On the 12th October 1574, he is described as Provost of that burgh, having under him as bailies, Mr Michael Wallace (of Wasfuid), John Wallace in Monkhousehill, and Edward Wallace in Ayr. He was re-elected Provost in 1591; also in 1592 and 1605. In the minute of election, 16th October 1592, he is described as "The richt honorabill John Wallace of Craigy."² In 1586 he acquired from the town of Ayr a field called the *Faulds*; and he in the same year obtained "heretabill stait and sasing of the croft of land callit Freris fauld, sumtyme possessit be William Wallace in Quhithous . . . liand within the said brucht, besyd the place quhair the Blackfreris sumtyme stood." Also in 1586 he, at Monkton, made protest against "ane letre of bailierie, maid be Dame Margaret Setoun, Lady Halsyde, and Lord Claud Hammiltoun, commendatour of Paisley, hir spous," constituting "Andro Crawford, sone to the Laird of Ferme," and certain others, "thair baillies of the landis and lordship of Monkton and Dalmelling." On this occasion Michael Wallace, brother of John Wallace of Craigie, in the name of

¹ Edinb. Com. Reg.—Testaments, ii., 30th July 1571.

² Burgh Records of Prestwick, 73, 74, 79, 86.

“Johnne Wallace, sone and appeirand air of Johnne Wallace of Craigy,” declared the determination of the latter to hold his right “to the baillierie of Monkton untill ordourlie put thairfra be the [law].”

John Wallace pursued a long career of various strifes. As heir-apparent to his father, he fell into open variance with his brother-in-law Sir William Hamilton of Sanguhar, and the quarrel between them became so violent that each sought the protection of the Privy Council. On the 2d March 1563-4, the disputants agreed in presence of the Privy Council to submit their differences to James, Earl of Moray; James, Earl of Morton, the chancellor; Gilbert, Earl of Cassilis; Sir John Bellenden of Auchmoule, the justice-clerk; William Maitland, younger of Lethington, the secretary; and Sir Matthew Campbell of Loudoun, sheriff of Ayr.¹ And at a Privy Council meeting held at Perth on the 26th April 1564, they became mutually bound with their dependants “nocht to invaid, molest, or persew ather of them utheris . . . in ony wayis be way of deid, unto the first day of December nixtocum.” It was then further stipulated that in the event of any violation of the contract on either side, the aggressor should on behalf of his followers “pay to our Soverane Lady the sowme of fyve thousand merkis, money of the realm, for payment quhairof in ease of faillie” appeared as cautioners on the side of John Wallace, Alan Lord Cathcart, Hew Wallace of Cairnhill, and some others.² On the 20th December the cautionery bond was renewed for three months,³ while on the 24th of May 1565, Wallace’s cautioners were, along with himself, charged to make payment of the bond, inasmuch that it had not been formally

¹ Privy Council Register, i., 263, 264.

² *Ibid.*, i., 275.

³ *Ibid.*, i., 313.

renewed "eight days before the expiry of the said three months."¹ At a Privy Council meeting held on the 24th August 1567 by the Regent Murray, John Wallace of Craigie, and several others, were cited to appear "for removing of the debaittis, contentionis, and contraversies standing betuix thame."² Thereon ensued no special action, but on the 13th February 1575-6, the Privy Council took Wallace and Hamilton mutually bound to keep the peace, "under the pane of fyve thowsand pundis."³ The combatants did not abate their violence, for, on the 18th November 1578, Wallace complained to the Privy Council that on the 28th day of the previous month, "William Hamiltoune of Sanchar cruellie set upoun him within the kirkyard of the burgh of Air, in the verray tyme that he wes cumand frome the sermon, schot pistolettis and lang gunnis at him, and utheris his servandis, and did that wes in thame to have slane him; quhilk in deid they had not faillit to have performit, war not resistance maid to thame be the inhabitantis of the said burgh." Charged to appear before the Privy Council, Hamilton disobeyed the summons, and he was accordingly denounced rebel and escheated.⁴ This legal involvement must, on Hamilton's part, have been surmounted, since, at a Privy Council meeting held on the 16th December, he compeared personally on a charge preferred against him by John Wallace, of his having, in the month of June preceeding, deforced a messenger who bore against him a legal charge at the instance of Annabell Wallace, Hamilton's wife and the complainer's sister. Hamilton, it was alleged, had not only "boisted"—that is, menaced—the officer, but had "ryved" his letters.⁵ The case

¹ Privy Council Register, i., 327.

² *Ibid.*, i., 552.

³ Privy Council Register, ii., 493, 494.

⁴ *Ibid.*, iii., 47, 48.

⁵ *Ibid.*, iii., 57.

was adjourned till the 18th of January, when Hamilton was again cited. On the 19th January the case was submitted for judgment, the complainer and the defender being both present. It was proved that Hamilton was charged by his wife to make payment to her of £40, for aliment "during a certane tyme that he repudiat and pat her away from his societie and company;" but proof failed as to the officer's deforcement.

Between Wallace and Hamilton there were other causes of quarrel, and the latter had on some pretence taken possession of the castle of Newton, which belonged to the barons of Craigie. Judgment by the Lords of Council and Session having been obtained against Hamilton, in respect of his illegal retention of Newton Castle, John Wallace, on the 25th November 1587, proceeded as "baillie principall of the bailliarie of Kylestewart," in company with his brothers, "William Wallace, minister of Failfurd, and Robert and Michael Wallace," to grant possession of the castle, "*alias vocatum* Sanchar-Hamiltoun," to John Wallace of Burnbank.

John Wallace next appears as a disputant with Lord Ochiltree, his step-father. At a meeting of the Privy Council, held on the 26th August 1572, it was set forth that "Andro, Lord Stewart of Uchiltrie, intendis to mak convocatioun of his kin and freindis, for halding of courtis upon the conjunct fie landis of Dame Margaret Cunynghame, his spous, the relict of umquhile Johnne Wallace of Cragy that last deceissit; and on the uther part, Johnne Wallace now of Cragy, his sone, intendis to mak the like convocatioun of his kin and freindis, for stopping of the halding of the said courtis." Both parties had been summoned, and Lord and Lady Ochiltree gave attendance. As Wallace absented himself, he was escheated and "put to the horne."¹

¹ Privy Council Register, ii., 161, 162.

In active hostility with those connected with him by marriage, John Wallace also indulged his pugnacity in relation to the neighbouring landowners. On the 13th June 1578, he subscribed at Stirling a legal instrument, in which he consented to renew his amity with the Earls of Eglinton and Glencairn, Robert, Lord Boyd, Sir Matthew Campbell of Loudoun, and their eldest sons. The bond proceeds, that "whereas divers quarells and contraversies have arisen, both among freinds and neighbours, leading to public trouble, it was determined for the better discharge of the King's service, and other duties, to form a bond of amity, etc."¹

To the Privy Council, on the 25th March 1579, Hew Wallace (of Carnell) became cautioner for the good behaviour of John Wallace of Craigie, under the penalty of £10,000. On the margin of the Privy Council Register, the entry is accompanied by these words—"Deleit be warrand and command in writt of the Lordis of Secreit Counsale, of the dait the tenth day of August 1579."²

On the 21st October 1581, Thomas Tait of Adamhill complained to the Privy Council, that John Wallace of Craigie, though he had found security for keeping the peace on a previous complaint, had sent his brother William Wallace with armed accomplices to his (Tait's) place at Knockindaill, where, in his absence, they "brak up divers durriss," and wounded "Jonet Tait, his dochter, to the effusione of her blude in grit quantitie." Tait further complained that Wallace had, in July 1577, gone with a party of followers to the complainer's lands of Adamhill, when they "awaytuke all his tennentis guidis, and withheld and kepit the same the space of twa dayes and twa nychtis." There

¹ Fraser's Memorials of the Montgomeries, ii., 267.

² Privy Council Register, iii., 120.

are further charges of spoliation ; but the indictment is summed up in accusations of personal violence. Thus it is set forth, that in August 1579, Wallace with sixteen armed persons sought at Adamhill to take the complainer's life, and "being dissapointit of himself, they dang up his durris, straik his barnis and servandis, and chaissit Charles Tait, his sone, and schott twenty schot of gunnis." Further (but here the Privy Council Register has been partially destroyed), Tait charges Wallace as having by his emissaries dragged him out of his bed, and with smiting him "to the effusione of his blude." And furthermore, he charges Wallace as having threatened him that "gif he wer found thair, he suld ding out all his . . . betuixt his heid and his hals, and gif he cum to plent to his Soverane Lord and his Counsale, he suld mak Jamie Glen of him ; quhilk is to slay himself and destroy his house." Among those who, consequent on this complaint, were charged to appear before the Council, were "John Wallace of Craigie, William Wallace . . . his brother, William Wallace, callit Mekle William of Paislay, and Michael Wallace, brother of John Wallace of Craigie." At this point the minute is left incomplete, and a gap in the Register follows for an entire month. On the 5th March 1581-2, John Wallace produced Thomas Kennedy, tutor of Cassillis, as his cautioner, that Thomas Tait and his household should not be further molested by him, and a bond of cautionery with two sureties was received from Tait, that he would not molest John Wallace or his kindred.¹

Between John Wallace and Sir Matthew Campbell of Loudoun, sheriff of Ayr, hostilities were renewed. At a Privy Council meeting held at Perth on the 26th July 1582, it was determined that these disputants should give each other pledges

¹ Privy Council Register, iii., 429, 430, 458.

of "assurance and cessation to indure unto the first day of December nixtocum."¹

To the Privy Council, on the 3d March 1585-6, Dame Margaret Seytoun and Lord Claud Hamilton, her spouse, made complaint that having been relieved from forfeiture, and restored to the barony and bailiery of Monkton, they and their tenants were nevertheless disturbed by John Wallace of Craigie, more especially in his preventing them from holding courts, and himself holding courts in their stead. As Wallace failed to answer to the complaint, he was denounced rebel,² while by the Lord High Treasurer he was charged to enter himself in ward in the castle of Inverness, and to deliver up to him the fortalices of Craigie and Knokdoleane, under pain of treason. Before the Privy Council on the 13th August, Wallace pleaded as a defence, that immediately after his denunciation his escheat had been purchased by William Wallace, minister of Failford. Further, that the letters of denunciation had been suspended by the lords of Council and Session, and that in reality the keys of the fortalices of Craigie and Knokdoleane were delivered to the Council's messenger.³

There was a lull, but on the 6th July 1588, Thomas Tait of Adamhill complained that Wallace had denounced him rebel, inasmuch as he had not paid to his collector £10 for the lands of Adamhill and Knokindaill, being his share of the tax granted to the King by the small barons for their vote in Parliament. As Wallace did not appear, his letters were suspended.⁴

At a Privy Council meeting held on the 7th August 1588, complaints against John Wallace in connexion with the land tax

¹ Privy Council Register, iii., 503.

² *Ibid.*, iv., 51.

³ Privy Council Register iv., 96.

⁴ *Ibid.*, iv., 291.

were made by several of the Ayrshire barons. Wallace's letters were again suspended.¹

On the 12th November 1588, Thomas Tait and his son John represented to the Privy Council, that while by a decree of the Lords of Council and Session, pronounced on the 9th March 1584, they were exempted from the jurisdiction of John Wallace as bailie of Kyle Stewart, and baron of the barony of Craigie, he had nevertheless summoned them to attend a "wapinschaw," and as they failed to attend, the senior complainer being beyond his sixty-eighth year, he had charged them as rebels. John Wallace again failed to appear, and his letters were suspended.²

Persisting to hold courts within the baronies of Monkton, John Wallace was, on the 15th November 1589, declared a rebel; also were denounced as rebels John Wallace of Auchans, Hew Wallace of Carnell (Cairnhill), and Robert Wallace his son, Hew Wallace of Whirrlfurd, and others. The Privy Council issued warrants for the apprehension of the several offenders, and caused proclamation of their rebellion to be published at the different market crosses of the county of Ayr.³

On the 13th October 1587, John Wallace of Craigie complained to the Privy Council, that while he had obtained various decrees against the Earl of Arran and Dame Elizabeth Stewart, Countess of Lovat, his spouse, they had "maist previlie and craftilie purchast ane letter" from the King, who, without advice of the Council, had rendered the horning ineffectual. On behalf of the defenders were produced three letters subscribed by the King, without the signatures of any of the officers of state, discharging

¹ Privy Council Register, iv., 312, 313.

² *Ibid.*, iv., 329, 330.

³ *Ibid.*, iv., 435, 436.

all officers from putting Arran to the horn. The Council found that the letters were "wranguslie, inordourlie, and previlie" procured, and were therefore null.¹

At the instance of Sir Patrick Waus, Lord Barnbarroch, letters of horning in the King's name were, on the 6th January 1590-1, directed against John Wallace, as bailie of Kyle Stewart, and his deputy, for payment of the second and third terms of the taxation of the bailiery of Kyle Stewart, granted to Sir Patrick towards defraying his expenses in Denmark.²

On the 29th January 1595-6, the Privy Council (in presence of the King) authorised Sir Hugh Campbell of Loudoun, sheriff of Ayr, to hold the annual "wapinschaw" within the bounds of his sheriffdom, and discharged John Wallace of Craigie from proceeding with an intended muster of arms, in respect of "the present grudge and mislykeing."³

On the 11th March 1595-6, Sir Hugh Campbell complained to the Privy Council that Lord Ochiltree and John Wallace of Craigie, holding commissions of Justiciary against regraters and forestallers (of markets), and having no respect to each other's jurisdiction, had interfered with each other's action, so as seriously to inconvenience public business, and bring the course of justice into contempt. As usual, Wallace did not answer to the complaint, and the King commanded both the complainer and defenders to leave regraters and forestallers to the judgment of the Justice General.⁴ Against Wallace on the same day the Duke of Lennox presented a complaint, setting forth that he had interfered with the administration of justice in his regality of Tarbolton. The duke further insisted that, albeit a rebel and at the horn, Wallace had procured "the gift of his escheat

¹ Privy Council Register, iv., 220, 221.

³ Privy Council Register, v., 263.

² Correspondence of Sir Patrick Waus, 465, 466.

⁴ *Ibid.*, v., 281.

and liferent to his daughter," and that he pursued his actions in her name.¹

The fierce and long-pending controversy between the baron of Craigie and the laird of Adamhill was at length amicably adjusted. For on the 23d November 1599, there was entered into at "the Castle of Craigie" a friendly contract between the parties,—namely, John Wallace of Craigie, and John Wallace the younger, his son and apparent heir, and his daughter Isabel, also William Wallace, minister of Failford, on the one part; and on the other, John Tait, son and apparent heir of Thomas Tait of Adamhill. In this contract it was stipulated that on receiving payment of a certain sum, the first party discharged all action they had against Thomas Tait and his tenants of Knokindaill for the spoliation of these lands. They also granted to John Tait a lease of the said lands and teinds, on a yearly rental of £3, 16s. And on his part John Tait obliged himself and his brothers to pay to Catherine, daughter of John Wallace of Craigie, the sum of 1350 merks; he also discharged all action against the said John Wallace for the spoliation of two horses, the one grey and the other black. He further discharged action for lawburrows-breaking on the part of John Wallace of Craigie; also of John Wallace of Dundonald, Mr William Wallace, minister of Failford, and Matthew Wallace of Torschaw, executors of the late William Wallace of Brighthouse.²

Before the Lords of Council and Session, on the 18th December 1599, John M'Nickell in Prestwick, as representing the tenants of the lands of Prestwick, and others, sued John Wallace of Craigie, together with "Michael Wallace, son to umquhil Michael Wallace, sumtyme Provost of Ayr," for molestation, inasmuch that they asserted a right to the coal

¹ Privy Council Register, v., 283.

² General Register of Deeds.

and quarry on these lands. The court gave judgment in favour of the defenders.¹

John Wallace of Craigie married, first, Margaret, daughter of Sir Matthew Campbell of Loudoun, with issue five sons, John, William, Thomas, James, and Robert; also two daughters, Isobel and Catherine. Margaret Campbell or Wallace died 5th May 1597, and her testament-dative given up by her husband was confirmed on 3d February 1598-9, William Wallace of Dulleries becoming cautioner in the administration. The value of her movable estate was estimated at £2003, 6s. 8d.² John Wallace married, secondly, Lady Elizabeth Douglas, second daughter of David, seventh Earl of Angus; she was formerly wife, first of John, Lord Maxwell, and secondly of Alexander Stewart of Garlies, father of the first Earl of Galloway.³ By her marriage with the baron of Craigie there was no issue.

For Isobel, his elder daughter by his first wife, John Wallace of Craigie, "with a view to her marriage to some honorable party," purchased on the 22d May 1599, from John Wallace of Cairnhill, the lands of Dowray and Eastereraig, with the tower and fortalice thereof.⁴ Catherine, the younger daughter, married William Wallace, younger of Elderslie. And on the 20th June 1606, John Wallace of Craigie ratified a disposition previously granted by him to William Wallace, younger of Elderslie, and Catherine Wallace, spouses, of the lands of Burnbank.⁵

Robert, youngest son of John Wallace of Craigie, held military rank in Germany, and there died without issue. In relation to the sons William, Thomas, and James, it has only been

¹ Acts and Decrees, vol. 188.

² Edinburgh Com. Reg., xxxii.

³ Fraser's Book of Carlaverock, 1873, i., 298.

⁴ General Register of Deeds.

⁵ *Ibid.*, vol. 120.

ascertained that one settled and founded a family in the north of Ireland, and that another planted a family in the Netherlands, his descendant, Field-Marshal Oliver, Count Wallis, accompanying the Imperialists in the campaign against the Turks in 1739.

John Wallace, the eldest son, succeeded his father in the lands of Craigie. He espoused Margaret, third daughter of John, seventh Lord Maxwell. In their marriage contract, which is dated 15th December 1597, John, eighth Lord Maxwell, with several cautioners, including John Maxwell of Kirkeconnel and George Maxwell of Drumcoltram, became bound to pay to John Wallace, younger of Craigie, 7000 merks as dowry with his sister Margaret Maxwell. The dowry was made payable on the 10th November 1599, and as it was not paid, the right of recovering the money was by Mrs John Wallace transferred to Catherine Wallace, one of her husband's sisters. By a legal act this gentlewoman compelled George Maxwell of Drumcoltram, one of Lord Maxwell's cautioners, to pay the amount to her and her husband, William Wallace, younger of Elderslie. To Edward, son of George Maxwell of Drumcoltram, the sum was, in January 1633, refunded by the granter's brother, Robert, first Earl of Nithsdale.¹

As bailie of Kyle, John Wallace claimed for his son Hugh, the office of town clerk of Ayr—a pretension which the magistrates of the burgh determined to resist. In the assertion of his claims, Hugh Wallace menaced a descent upon the town with a party of retainers, which led the magistrates to “man the brig port,” and “place a guard on the tolbooth.” In carrying out their defence the magistrates ruled “that four men daylie keip the brig port, and the samyn to be closit ilk nycht at nyne houris at evin, quhill fyve houris in the morning, and to be

¹ Fraser's Book of Carluverock, i., 297. The original documents are in the charter chest at Terregles.

hallelie closit ilk Sounday (except the wickat) in tyme of preiching, and na laids sufferit to cum in thairby vpoun the Sounday; also that sum be nychtlie in the tolbuyth for keiping thairof.”¹

In 1625 Hugh Wallace appears as owner of the lands of Craigie, consequent on the death of his father.

The succession to the throne of Charles I. in 1625 led to a renewal of some obnoxious practices, which had occasionally disfigured the former reign. In the exercise of his prerogative, Charles sought to restrict the authority of the nobles, also to compel the holders of hereditary offices to resign them into his hands.

In connexion with the hereditary offices, which were generally associated with feudal tenures, there had been frequent abuses, but in proposing to abolish them, Charles sought to extend a system of arbitrary government, and to recompense those who assisted in the enterprise. A royal proclamation of November 1625, calling on the holders of hereditary offices to forthwith renounce them, being universally ignored, Charles, under the advice of Sir William Alexander, his secretary for Scotland, offered, on surrender, to grant a proportionate compensation. Accordingly, in a letter which by the Scottish secretary was, on the 16th October 1626, addressed to the Archbishop of St Andrews, the king intimated that he had empowered “diverse persones” to devise and grant compensation to such holders of “heretable offices” as would on or before the 1st of January surrender them into his hands. Among the persons empowered to negotiate with the office-holders was the secretary, who, familiar with matters of finance, formed the expectation of adding to the emoluments of his office in the affair of the

¹ Ayr Burgh Records.

surrenders. That owing to his grandfather's disputes and litigations, Hugh Wallace of Craigie was seriously impoverished, was matter of notoriety. During the former reign, there had indeed been instituted a public measure for relieving the Craigie estate; and it now occurred to Sir William Alexander, that if Hugh Wallace could be induced by a monetary consideration to renounce his office as bailie of Kyle, others might be led to follow his example.

Heavily oppressed with debt, Hugh Wallace was open to any proposal by which his finances might be improved. Accordingly, on the 20th May 1626, he subscribed a bond pledging himself and his heirs to pay to Sir William Alexander the sum of 3000 merks, with the further sum of £300 in name of fees, preparatory to another transaction. Three days later the commissioners of surrenders met at Whitehall, when the Scottish secretary submitted the proposal that Hugh Wallace of Craigie should, upon the surrender of his bailiery, receive from the customs 4000 merks yearly. An endowment so excessive, the commissioners were unprepared to sanction, but they consented that the king should be recommended to grant to the surrenderer the sum of "twentie thowsand pundis Scotts" in a single payment. They issued the following order:—

"WHYTHALL, the 23 of May 1626.

We, of your Majesteis counsall and exchequer of Scotland heer assembled, having by your Majesteis direction considered the demaund of Heughe Wallace of Craigie Wallace concerning his resigning vnto your Majestie his heretable right of the bailliarie of Kyle, which purpois was heretofore hearkned vnto by your Majesteis late dear father, and your self, as may appear by your two letters wreaten to this effect to the commissioners of the exchequer of that your kingdome, we thinke it no way convenient that in consideration of the said right four thousand merks Scotts should be yearly assigned vnto him out of your customes there, as was formerlie intended,

And seing, as we conceave, that all or the most part of heretable offices within that kingdom may be lawfullie recovered by your Majestie, we had not thocht it expedient at all for your Majestie to have made purchase of this, were it not that the doeing thereof can be no presedent for other heretable offices, given furth, since there was ane act made against the granting of the said heretable offices; because long before that tyme (as he doeth offer to prove) that office was enjoyed by his predecessors, amongst whom the memorie of ane William Wallace, being for his singular valour in defence of that kingdome so deservedlie renowned, may be ane inducement for your Majestie to deale the more noblie with this gentleman, who is the heyre of the house, whereof the said William did descend, and cheafe of that name. And having lykewyse observed what hath been bestowed for other heretable offices, we conceive that your Majestie may bestowe upon him tuentie thousand pundis Scots at least, which we could wish should rather be freely given him by your Majestie as a gift for the cause aforesaid than other wyse it should be payed as a pryce for the said office. Alwyse we most humbly submitte these our opinions to your Majestie's most wyse and princelie consideration. *Subscribitur* Marschell, Nithisdelle, Annandealle, Bish. Rosse, S^r. Williame Alexander, S^r. Ar^d. Neper, S^r. George Elphingstone, S^r. Alex^r. Strachan."

By the King the Commissioners' recommendation was forthwith sanctioned in the following precept:—

"In regaird of good and considerable causses knowen vnto vs, it is our will and pleasure that you with all convenient diligence pay or cause be payed vnto Hugh Wallace of Craigie Wallace, or to his assignes, the sounge of ten thousand pundis Scots, and that out of the first and readiest of our rents and casualties of the Kingdome of Scotland; or otherwayes out of the first and readiest of the rest of that monies due vnto vs by the last taxation, ordinarie or extraordinarie, graunted vnto our late deare father of worthie memorie, or out of the concealed monyes thereof, whether already in your hands or whiche heireafter arryses thereby: for your doing whereof these presents shall be vnto you ane sufficient warrant, with his discharge vpon receipt thereof. Given at our Court at Whytehalle, the 2d of June 1626.

"To the right, etc., the Earle of Marre, our
Treasurer and Collector generall
of the last taxations graunted vnto
our late father, etc."

An order for £20,000, being the full amount recommended by the Commissioners, the Secretary well knew was in excess of financial possibilities. But the moiety proved equally so, since no payment was made, and three years later the unfortunate surrenderer was induced to undertake a journey to London, in the hope of effecting an arrangement. The prospect of success was renewed, for, on the 17th November 1629, the King, moved by the personal appeal, granted a warrant for the entire sum of £20,000 which the Commissioners had voted. The warrant proceeds thus:—

“In regard of good and considerable causes knowen vnto ws, it is oure will and pleasour that with all convenient diligence you pay or caus be payed vnto Hughe Wallace of Cragie-Wallace or his assignais, the soume of twentie thousand pounds vsuall money of that our kingdome of Scotland, and that out of the first and reddiest of our rentis and casualities whatsoeuer present and to come, and out of the taxatione granted or to be granted vnto ws in that kingdome. For your doing whareof these presentis, together with this our foirsaidis acquittance or acquittances vpon his or thare receiptis thareof, shalbe vnto you and everie one of you a sufficient warrand and discharge. Whitehall, the 17 of November 1629.”

The royal warrant was not addressed, and was consequently inoperative. But Sir William Alexander consented, on receiving from the petitioner a further bond for 3000 merks, to secure the effectual completion of the instrument. Accordingly on the 8th December the Commissioners of Exchequer received a royal letter in these terms:—

“Right, etc. Whereas we have been plesed to grant vnto Hugh Wallace of Craigie Wallace ane precept for the soum of twentie thousand pounds Scottis, to be payed vnto him for his surrender of the baillierie of Kyle and regulitie of Newtoun, and (in regard as we are informed) of the estate of his hous which at this time is very much burdened with debt, and which for the good and honourable service done of old by William Wallace for the defence of that our kingdom (whose descent was out of that hous), we do very much tender: Our specciall pleasour is that since tymelie payment of that soum may verie much

tender the standing of his hous, you be carefull he be payed said soume, as it may onywise be convenientlie done out of the first and rediest of our rents and casualities; and that presentlie after the sight of the said precept it be enacted and enrolled in the buiks of Exchequer, with the usuall and ordinary reservation, for the which thir presents shall be your warrand."

Lacking funds the Commissioners were silent, and when the Secretary's own affairs had in 1631 become seriously involved, he, in security for debt, registered Wallace's bonds. In May and November 1634, royal letters on Wallace's behalf were again put forth. That issued in November proceeds thus:—

"Whereas we have at sindrie tymes signifeid our pleasur that Sir Hugh Wallace of Cragie, knycht, be payed of these moneyis condescended upon for the heretable offices which some yeires agoe he did surrender vnto the crown: to which purpos having by our letter unto you in May last signifeid our pleasur at lenth, and whereupon you and others of our Exchequer did returne a letter unto us of the necessitie and equitie that he should be satisfeid without furder delay, it is our pleasur that according to the said letter in May last, you pay all these moneyis so dew unto him that we be not farther troubled in that purpos, and for, etc. Whythall, 20 November 1634."

Prior to November 1634, the baron of Craigie received the honour of knighthood; it proved the sole acknowledgment of his surrender.¹

Though much disappointed in retrieving his family losses by means of royal warrants, Sir Hugh Wallace retained a warm attachment to his sovereign. Disposing of a considerable portion of his estate, he raised a regiment of infantry, at the head of which he took part with the Marquis of Montrose at the battle of Philiphaugh, fought on the 12th September 1645. On Montrose's defeat he fell as a prisoner into the hands of General David Leslie; and when he afterwards obtained liberation he

¹ The Earl of Stirling's Register of Royal pp. lv., lvi., 39, 40; ii., pp. 393, 401, 809: Letters relative to the affairs of Scotland. Memorials of the Earl of Stirling, vol i., pp. 182, Edinb. 1855, 2 vols. 4to, vol. i., Introduction, 183.

experienced a new trouble by having subjected himself to the censure of the Church. On the 22d November 1645, the Presbytery of Ayr put on record that "this day, according to order from the Commission of the General Assembly, the brethren gave in a list of the names of sundry disaffected persons to the cause of God in their several parishes," and among those so reported was Sir Hugh Wallace. The Presbytery agreed to summon the disaffected severally, but on the 11th February 1646, "the Laird of Craigie" was excused, consequent on his "declairing his inhabilitie by reason of sickness." In the Presbytery minute of the 4th March it is set forth that "the Laird of Craigie, elder, was yet absent through infirmitie." There were further delays, Sir Hugh evidently hoping to escape personal censure. But the Presbytery persisted. Their proceedings embrace the following minute :—

"Riccartoun, 21st April 1647.—The Laird of Craigie, John Wallace his servant, James Wallace of Dallowie, William Wallace of Burnebanke, John Hamiltoun,¹ all summoned to this day compered, humbly upon their knees confessed their compliance with the common enemy in sundrie particulars, being found to be in the first classe, ar ordained to acknowledge their said compliance upon Sabbath come aught days in the kirk of Craigie before the pulpit, and accordingly to be received by Mr William Fullartoun appointed to preach the said day at the said kirk."²

Sir Hugh Wallace married Euphemia, daughter of — Ker of Littledean, with issue two sons, Hugh and Harry; also a daughter, Elizabeth.³

¹ John Hamilton named last in the Presbyterial decree was parish minister of Craigie, then under suspension for prelate leanings. On petition of his parishioners he was permitted to resume ministerial duties; he was subsequently deposed.

² MS. Presbytery Records of Ayr: Fasti Eccl. Scot., ii., 101.

³ 6th June 1625.—Hew Wallace of Craigie Wallace—Euphane Ker, a daughter, presented by Alexander Maxwell, measser [maicer], named Elizabeth. Witnesses, Mr John Maxwell, minister; Bryce Semple of Craigbeat (Edinburgh Baptismal Register).

Hugh Wallace the younger unhappily inherited that faculty for contention whereby his great-grandfather had reduced and imperilled the family estate. For on the 29th May 1649, his father, Sir Hugh Wallace of Craigie,¹ presented to the Estates a complaint, which in the Parliamentary Record is referred to in these terms :—

“The Estaits of Parliament now conveined, having considered the supplicatioun givine in to them be Sir Williame Wallace of Craigie, knyecht, mentioning that Hew Wallace, his eldest sone, evir since he wes maried thir fyve or sex yeirs bygane, had caryed himselff most inhumanlie and vnnaturilie against his father; and besyd vther vnnaturall cariage to his father, mentioned in the said supplicatioun about the beginning of March last,—thair being ane discourse betuixt the said supplicant and Cristiane Pringill, spous to the said Hew, his son, the said Hew, without any offence given be his father to him or his wyff, gave his father a lie in his owne chalmer, and vowed by tuo severall vowis, adding horrible oathis, that he should shute his father throw the heid with tuo bullats, and that he wold put him in the tolbuith of Edinburgh,—quhilk wes renewed be the said Hew in the supplicant’s hall in presence of his wholl familie. And that laitle vpon the twentie-fourth of Appryle last, the said Hew Wallace, his sone, having drawn into his societie Williame Wallace, second sone to the supplicant, they, togidder with the said Cristiane Pringill, and certane vthers their associattis convocaed be them, cam to the supplicant’s house of Craigie (he and his Ladie being both absent); and having by their deceatfull and politick inducements drawn all the people from the place, except such as wer privie to thair design; and they having purchast and gottin divers ingyns and warklooms, entered the said hous, and with the said instruments brak vp ane great double dore having great nails therein, and being lockit with tuo great strong locks, being the dore of his studie within the supplicant’s chalmer, which was vaulted both abone and beneth, out of which studie they did rob, steill, and tak away the soun of eleven thowsand and sex hundred merks or thereby of gold and silver, belonging to the supplicant, wherwith he intended to have payit his debt. And not being

¹ The Parliamentary scribe has in the narrative of these proceedings described the complainer as Sir William Wallace: he is correctly named Sir

Hew in the Parliamentary Record on the 20th of July of the same year.

satisfied therewith, the persouns aforsaid did thifteouslie steill and tak away the haill old and new evidentis of the supplicant's lands and leiving of Craigie and vthers, with many more writs, which he had laitlie [procured] from some of his creditors, such as dispositions, assignatiounis, etc. The Estates in consequence granted commission to search, seik, tak, and apprehend the said Hew and William Wallaces, John Wallace, callit 'lang Johnie,' somtyme Lieutenant to the said William Wallace, and others, in the employment of William and Hew."¹

On the 20th July 1649, Sir Hugh Wallace obtained from Parliament letters of protection against his creditors, so as to enable him in the process against his son and others to appear personally. On the 26th of July a petition was received by Parliament from Dame Christian Pringle, Henry Wallace, bailie in Newton, and others, declaring that they had wrongfully been associated in the matter of Sir Hugh Wallace's complaint, and begging that Mr Alexander Colvil, Justice Depute, should be instructed to report upon the evidence, so that they might be freed from restraint. This petition was acceded to, so that the memorialists were assoilzied and allowed to return home. On behalf of Hugh Wallace, it was pleaded by his wife that he had become "distractit" through his father's cruelty; he died soon afterwards.

By his wife Christian Pringle,² daughter of John Pringle of Stichel, Hugh Wallace the younger had a daughter, Margaret, baptized at Edinburgh on the 20th August 1644.³ Henry, younger son of Sir Hugh Wallace, espoused Agnes Pringle, sister of Mrs Hugh Wallace, with issue a daughter, Katherine, baptized at Edinburgh on the 8th June 1643.⁴

On the death of Sir Hugh Wallace of Craigie, the representation

¹ Acta Parl. Scot., vi., Part ii., 381.

² Edinburgh Baptismal Register.

³ This gentlewoman joined the Anabaptists in 1652. See Chambers's Domestic Annals, ii., 213.

⁴ *Ibid.*

of the House in the male line devolved upon his uncle William, second son of John Wallace of Craigie.

William Wallace, who owned the lands of Failford, died in 1673. By his wife Agnes, daughter of Sir Thomas Boyd of Bonshaw, uncle of Lord Boyd, afterwards Earl of Kilmarnock, he had two sons, Thomas and Hugh.

Hugh Wallace, the younger son, engaged in merchandise at Edinburgh. Along with his wife, Christian Macfarlane, he, on the 27th April 1680, obtained sasine of an annual-rent out of the lands of Bellincleroch and others in the county of Stirling. In 1683 he appears as an elder of Trinity College Church, Edinburgh.¹ Warmly upholding the policy of James VII., he, in July 1687, received from that sovereign the honour of knighthood.²

Sir Hugh Wallace had by his wife, Christian Macfarlane, two sons, William and Hugh; also three daughters, Eupham, Agnes, and Rachel.

William, the eldest son, was baptized on the 2d August 1664, in presence of William, Lord Cochrane, afterwards Earl of Dundonald; Sir John Cochrane of Ochiltree, Sir Adam Blair of Elphinston, Sir Thomas Wallace, Baronet of Craigie, and William Wallace of Helington.³

To William Wallace in his minority, Major John Biggar bequeathed his estate of Woolmet near Dalkeith, on the condition of his assuming the name and arms of Biggar.

¹ Edinb. Parish Reg. ; Minute Book of Trinity College Church ; Gen. Reg. of Sasines, xliii., fol. 402.

² In Traquair House is preserved a warrant to the Earl of Perth signed by James VII. authorising him to confer knighthood on Hugh Wallace of Woolmet. The warrant is dated at Windsor, 2d July 1687. (Ninth

Report of Royal Commission on Historical MSS., Part ii., p. 251.)

³ Edinburgh Baptismal Register. At subsequent baptisms in Sir Hugh Wallace's family are named as witnesses, Sir James Dalrymple of Stair, Lord President; Sir Adam Blair of Lochwood, Mr Hew Wallace, Advocate; Mr William Wallace, Advocate; and William Wallace, younger of Craigie.

Major Biggar married, first, on the 25th March 1650, Jean, daughter of Patrick M'Dougal at Drumdryan ;¹ secondly, Alison Edmonstone, with issue a daughter, Alison,² who died in infancy. On Major Biggar's death, which took place about 1682, a family of his name in Ireland disputed the validity of his will. It was legally affirmed,³ but on Sir Hugh Wallace, as administrator for his son, proceeding to take possession of the lands, there ensued a riotous opposition. By order of the Privy Council, several of the rioters were imprisoned and others subjected to scourging.⁴

Of Sir Hugh Wallace's three daughters, Agnes married John Macfarlane of that Ilk, with issue a son Andrew, who died young.

On the 3d December 1692, Captain Hugh Wallace was served heir-portioner of his sister Agnes Wallace, daughter of Sir Hugh Wallace of Woolnet ; also of his sister Eupham.

Rachel, the third daughter, married her cousin Sir Thomas Wallace, fourth Baronet of Craigie.

Thomas, elder son of William Wallace of Failford and Craigie, succeeded to the estate of Craigie. Prior to the year 1660, he was admitted advocate. He is, on the 12th April 1662, described as "Mr Thomas Wallace of Craigie," in a legal instrument in which he renounces a portion of land in favour of Andrew Crawford, in the presence of Hugh Wallace, his brother, and Mr John Wallace, son to Mr William Wallace, advocate.⁵ Conjointly with Sir John Gilmour, President of the Court of Session, he was entrusted by Anne, Countess of Buccleuch, in arranging the contract of marriage between her and the Duke of Monmouth ; he, in April 1663, was a witness to the completion

¹ St Cuthbert's Parish Register.

² Edinburgh Parish Register.

³ Lord Fountainhall's Decisions, i., 306.

⁴ Historical Notices of Scottish Affairs, from the MSS. of Sir John Lauder of Fountainhall,

Bt. Edinb. 1848, 4to, i., 374.

⁵ General Register of Sasines, ii., fol. 324.

of the contract.¹ During the year 1663 he finished his “*Repertorium Juris*,” or “*Repertorie of the Scots Law*,” a closely-written folio MS. From William Cunningham, as heir of the late Sir William Cunningham, Baronet, he, on the 15th August 1665, received a disposition of the lands of Dalsangan, commonly called Ruchdyks, in the county of Ayr.² About the same time he purchased from his relative, Hugh Wallace, the lands of Elderslie. Prior to 1665 he received knighthood, and on the 8th March 1670, was created a baronet. His patent of baronetcy thus proceeds:—

“*Sciatis nos . . . compertum habentes demortuum dominum Hugonem Wallace de Craigie Wallace militem baronettum pro conservanda memoria et dignitate familie sue omne jus terrarum et prediorum suorum unacum honore de titulo militis baronetti dilecto nostro domino Thome Wallace, nunc de Craigie Wallace, utpote nepoti fratris avi dicti quondam domini Hugonis Wallace disposuisse, et memoria revocantes intactam fidelitatem et preclara servitia illius familie illustrissimis nostris progenitoribus a multis retro seculis prestita, ac cupientes animum addi memorato domino Thome Wallace ad persistendum in probitate et imitandum fidelitatem ejus antecessorum. Igitur . . . ratificasse . . . antedictam dispositionem factam per dictum quondam dominum Hugonem Wallace prefato domino Thome Wallace de ejus honore et titulo militis baronetti . . . et heredibus masculis ex ejus corpore in perpetuum . . . et tenore presentium de novo dare . . . in memoratum dom. Thoma Wallace et heredes masculos ex ejus corpore in perpetuum dignitatem et honorem militis baronetti.*”³

In this patent, which confers on him and the heirs-male of his body the dignity of baronet, Sir Thomas Wallace is described as grandson of the brother of the grandfather of the late Sir Hugh Wallace of Craigie Wallace, who is also set forth as a baronet, though there exists no record as to that honour being actually granted.

¹ Fraser's *Scotts of Buccleuch*, 1878, i., 408. ² General Register of Sasines, xiii., fol. 165.

³ Reg. Mag. Sig., lxii., No. 202.

On the 28th June 1671, Sir Thomas Wallace was admitted a Lord of Session, and on the 9th July 1675, he was promoted to the office of Justice-Clerk.¹

In 1674 when several leading advocates were under suspension for resisting an order of the Court concerning the right of appeal, Sir Thomas incurred a measure of odium by promoting the publication of a royal letter, which strictly affirmed the finality of the decision of the Court. By way of satirizing his action, the following pasquinade—a parody on Dryden's "Farewell, fair Armida,"—was issued by one of the suspended pleaders:—

1.

"Farewell Craigie Wallace, the cause of my grief,
In vain have I loved you, but found no relief;
Undone by your letters, so strict and severe
You make but bad use of his Majesty's ear.

2.

"Now prompted by hatred, we know your intent
Is to dissolve us like the Parliament;
But we know, tho' we languish, in two months delay,
We shall all be restored on Martinmas day.

3.

"On hills and in vallies, 'midst paitricks and hares,
We'll sport, or we plead in perpetuall fears,
The death-wounds ye gave us, our elients do know,
Who swear had they known it, it should not be soe.

4.

"But if some kind friend to our Princee should convey,
And laugh at our solitude when we're away;
The barres in each house, when ye empty shall see
You'll say with a sigh, 'twas occasioned by me."

¹ Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice, 399.

ANSWER.

1.

" Blame not Craigie Wallace, nor call him your grief,
It was Stairs, and not he, that denied you relief;
Abuse not his letter, nor call him severe,
Who never, God knows, had his Majesty's ear.

2.

" It's true, ye may think, that we were not content,
When from us ye appealed to the Parliament;
But we grieve, when we think your gown should defray
The expense of your folly on Martinmas day.

3.

" To hills or to vallies that ye will repair,
It seems of our favour you mean to despair;
Of your joint resolution we daily do hear,
Yet grieve we to think that it cost you so dear.

4.

" But if male-contents to our Prince should convey,
And show we are useless when you are away,
We'll laugh at your fate, which ye would not prevent,
And bid you appeal to the Parliament."¹

By a precept dated 23d January 1677, Lord Maxwell directed the Duke and Duchess of Monmouth to pay to Sir Thomas Wallace, Lord Justice-Clerk, 4000 merks, with the annual-rent due to him out of the amount owing by them to his father, John, Earl of Nithsdale.²

Sir Thomas Wallace died at Newton Castle on the 26th March 1680. He married Euphemia, daughter and heiress of William

¹ The Court of Session Garland, 1839, 8vo, pp. 13, 14.

² Fraser's Book of Carlarverock, i., 400.

Gemmell of Templeland and Garrive,¹ with issue two sons, William and Thomas; also four daughters, Agnes, Elizabeth, Euphemia, and Grizel. Agnes, the eldest daughter, married Sir Adam Blair of Carberrie, Haddingtonshire.

Elizabeth, second daughter, married, 28th August 1680, John Skene, younger of Halyards, parish of Auchtertool, Fifeshire,² with issue.

Euphemia, third daughter, had a somewhat remarkable career. She, in 1680, became second wife of the Hon. John Drummond, afterwards Earl of Melfort. Strongly adhering to the cause of the dethroned James VII., the Earl and Countess of Melfort followed him to St Germain's. In reference to the Countess's strong attachment to the exiled Royal house, Lord Strathallan uses these words:—"It may be noticed that 'I Padri, e gli Alunni' of the Scottish College of Rome, in republishing Father William Lewis Lesley's 'Vita di S. Margherita, Regina di Scozia, Rome 1691, 18mo,' dedicated the volume 'All' Illustriss. et Eccellentiss. Sig. la Signora Eufemia Wallas Drumont, Contessa di Melfort;' and these Reverend Fathers, while complimenting her on her beauty and accomplishments, allude to her alliance with 'un Cavaliere—perche trahe apunto l'origine da quel Signore Inglese, che hebbe l'honore di condurre S. Margherita nella Scozia.'" ³

In one of the Riddell MSS. entitled *Diplomata Scotiæ*, is presented a lithograph of Letters Patent by the Chevalier St George, dated at St Germain's, whereby he, on the 17th April 1692, raises Lord Melfort to the rank of duke, and also creates him Marquis of Forth, Earl of Isla and Burntisland, and Viscount

¹ MS. Genealogy of the Family of Craigie-Wallace, dated 1719, preserved in the Niddrie Charter Chest.

² Edinburgh Marriage Register.

³ Lord Strathallan's House of Drummond, p. 306.

Rikerton, with remainder to the heirs-male of his body by Dame Euphemia Wallace, his present wife, whom failing, to his heirs-male by his first wife, Dame Sophia Louden.¹

Lord Melfort died in 1714, and the Countess [Euphemia Wallace] afterwards derived support by keeping one of the two faro tables authorised by Louis XIV. She had six sons and five daughters. John, her eldest son, assumed the title of second Duke of Melfort. The title of Earl of Perth was, in 1853, restored by Act of Parliament to his descendant, Captain George Drummond.

Grizel, fourth daughter of Sir Thomas Wallace, was baptized at Ayr on the 24th January 1667, William Wallace of Failford, her grandfather, being one of the witnesses.² She married, first, Sir Alexander Murray, Baronet of Melgund; secondly, Thomas Kennedy of Dunure, Lord Advocate, afterwards a Baron of Exchequer.

William, eldest son of the Justice-Clerk, was in 1680 served heir to his father in various lands and heritages united in the barony of Craigie.³ Vigorously interesting himself on behalf of James VII., he received from the king a measure of acknowledgment. By royal order, the Privy Council prohibited the burgesses of Ayr from holding in September 1687 the annual meeting for the election of magistrates, and in the following December Sir William Wallace was, at the King's command, appointed Provost of the Burgh.⁴

Sir William Wallace entered the army as captain of a company in the regiment of John Graham of Claverhouse, and, subsequent to the King's flight, he maintained his attachment to the self-exiled sovereign. He was present at Roslin Muir on the 28th

¹ Riddell MSS., Advocates' Library.

² Ayr Parish Register.

³ Inq. Spec. Ayr.

⁴ Ayr Burgh Records.

May 1688;¹ and, on the 17th July 1689, commanded a troop of cavalry, under Graham [Viscount Dundee], at the battle of Killiecrankie. In his narrative of the battle, Dr Hill Burton writes thus: "An accident created some hesitation in the charge of the troop of cavalry. It had been commanded by Lord Dunfermline, but a commission from James to a gentleman, with the illustrious name of Sir William Wallace, to supersede him had just arrived.² The men, not quite sure whom to obey, or unaccustomed to the method of the new commander, did not charge right forward at once. Claverhouse had ridden on, supposing that he was in their front, and, looking back, was surprised not to see them at hand. Lord Dunfermline told Lochiel that above the smoke he saw the general wave his hat over his head, as he rose in the stirrups to signal them onwards. He seems to have then received his death-wound."³

On the wreck of the Stewart cause Sir William Wallace retired to France; but in 1696 he was, by the government of William and Mary, allowed to return to Newton Castle.

During his residence in France, Sir William Wallace renounced Protestantism, and joined the Church of Rome. Consequently he was, on his return to Newton Castle, called to account by the Presbytery of Ayr. On the 5th August 1696, the Presbytery appointed Mr John Laurie, minister of Auchinleck, and Mr Patrick Liston, minister of Ayr, "to speak with Sir William Wallace of Craigy, who is popish, anent his principles." At next meeting of the Court, held on the 1st September, the delegates reported "that they spoke with Craigie, but that they

¹ Muster Rolls.

² In a letter to the dethroned king, the Earl of Balcarres reports that the appointment of Sir William Wallace to be colonel of a regiment of horse gave great dissatisfaction to the Earl of

Dunfermline and others, who thought themselves injured. (Earl of Balcarres' Account of Affairs in Scotland, Edinb. 1754, p. 70.)

³ Burton's History of Scotland, 1873, vii., 381.

could not prevail with him to relinquish his popish principles." On the 2d February 1698, the Presbytery resolved to take further action, but in respect that they were unable to determine whether Newton Castle was situated in the parish of St Quivox or Monkton, it was resolved to take counsel with the minister of St Quivox. On being consulted, the minister of St Quivox expressed his belief that Newton Castle belonged to the parish of Monkton. Holding the question in doubt, the Presbytery now resolved that the ministers of the two parishes "should inquire for information in their Session books," and each present a report. Meanwhile Mr James Gilechrist, minister of New Cumnock, and Mr Andrew Roger, minister of Galston, were "appointed to speak with Craigie, and to know who are the Protestant servants in his house." And as the ministers of Monkton and St Quivox postponed their inquiry, the Presbytery gave a provisional oversight of Craigie's family to Mr Matthew Baird, minister at Monkton. By the delegates it was now reported to the Court that "Craigie had given order and allowance that all his servants who were Protestants should attend on ordinances dispensed by ministers, and be subject to them, and that he would take care that there should be no prophanity or prophane person in his family, whether Protestant or popish."¹

Sir William Wallace of Craigie contracted extensive loans. Consequent on the singular kindness done him by John Hutton, M.D., both at home and abroad, "Sir William, on the 7th April 1682, became bound to pay him or his representatives the sum of 600 merks as rent of 10,000 merks."² At Paris, on the 7th June 1695, Sir William granted to James Faile, merchant tailor in Paris, an obligation for "971 livers, French money," in payment

¹ MS. Records of the Presbytery of Ayr.

² General Register of Deeds (Mackenzie Office), vol. 66.

of "cloaths and furnishings."¹ On the 9th May 1696, he granted to Mr William Hunter, minister of Tyrie, a bond for £1000 Scots.²

Anticipatory of a process of forfeiture, Sir William Wallace had granted bonds on his several estates to James Hunter, merchant in Ayr. These bonds were in 1698 formally renounced, when Sir William was fully re-invested in his possessions.³ On the 17th December 1695, he granted to his mother-in-law, Mrs Jean Sempill, formerly of Pitfoddels, a discharge for all sums of money and quantities of victual supplied to her by his factor for the maintenance of his family at Edinburgh, when, "owing to the difficulties of the times, they were necessitated to retire from the house of Newton."⁴

Sir William Wallace died at Newton Castle on the 18th January 1700; his remains were deposited in the parish church of Craigie.⁵

Sir William married, first, in 1682, Euphame, daughter of William Fullarton of that Ilk, with issue a son, Thomas. The birth of this child is recorded in the parish registers of Ayr and Craigie. In the register of Ayr, the entry is in these terms:—"Thomas Wallace, son lawful to Sir William Wallace of Craigie and Lady Euphame Fullarton, his spouse, was born on Friday, the 4th July 1684, and baptized in Newton Castle on the 10th."⁶ The child died in infancy.

Sir William married, secondly, Jean, daughter of William Menzies of Pitfoddels, with issue a daughter, Jean, of whom subsequently. He married, thirdly, Elizabeth, daughter of Andrew Wauchope of Niddrie, with issue a daughter, Margaret.

¹ General Register of Deeds (Mackenzie Office), vol. 77.

² *Ibid.*, vol. 89.

³ *Ibid.*, vol. 81, Part i.; Acta Parl. Scot., ix., 54, 163.

⁴ General Register of Deeds (Mackenzie Office), vol. 77.

⁵ Lyon Register, vii., fol. 19.

⁶ Ayr and Craigie Parish Registers.

In the male representation of the house Sir William was succeeded by his brother Thomas. In his will, executed at Newton Castle on the 28th December 1699, Sir William appointed his brother Thomas, "of Elderslie," as his sole executor. He provided that his daughter Jean, by Dame Jean Menzies, his second wife, should receive a portion of 30,000 merks, and that upon his daughter Margaret, born of his third wife, should be settled 18,000 merks. His will was confirmed on the 24th August 1702, the inventory of his movable estate being then valued at £3670, 14s. 4d. Scots.¹

Sir William had made some arrangements as to his succession anticipatory of his will, for in the contract of marriage between him and Jean Menzies, his second wife, he settled his estate on his heir-male, providing that in the event of a daughter by the marriage, his "heir of tailzie" should become bound to pay her the sum of £20,000 Scots. For payment of this sum Sir Thomas was in 1702 sued by his niece, and the Court decreed that the respondent must either settle the claim or renounce the succession. Margaret, daughter of Sir William by his third marriage, a child of four years, also sued her uncle for her portion of £1000.²

Jean Wallace married James Wauchope of Niddrie-Marischal, with issue a son, Andrew, who succeeded to his father's estate. He married, in June 1735, Helen, daughter of Sir Andrew Home of Kimmerghame, son of Patrick, first Earl of Marchmont, with issue three sons, Andrew, William, and John.

Captain Andrew Wauchope, the eldest son, succeeded to Niddrie; he served as captain of dragoons at the battle of Minden. He married, 26th September 1776, Alicia, daughter of William Baird of Newbyth, and sister of General Sir David

¹ Glasgow Com. Reg., xlvi.

² Lord Fountainhall's Decisions, ii., 141.

Baird, with issue five sons—Andrew, killed at the battle of the Pyrenees in command of the 20th foot, William, John, George, and Robert: also seven daughters—Alice, married William Mackenzie of Muirton; Helen, married John Spottiswoode of Spottiswoode; Jane; Mary; Anne, married John Wauchope; Sophia; and Margaret, married Admiral Sir Patrick Campbell, K.C.B.

Colonel William Wauchope of Niddrie married, in 1817, Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Baird, Esq. of Newbyth, with issue, Andrew his heir, and a daughter, Hersey-Sidney-Susan, who married, in 1842, Admiral George Elliot.

Colonel William Wauchope died in 1825, and was succeeded by his son Andrew. This gentleman, born in December 1818, married, in 1840, Frances-Mary, daughter of Henry Lloyd of Farrenrory, Ireland, with issue two sons. William-John, the elder son, born September 1841, married, in 1870, Eleanor, youngest daughter of the Hon. and Rev. E. H. Grimston, brother of the Earl of Verulam. Andrew-Gilbert, the second son, now of Niddrie, is a Colonel in the army. Of two daughters born to Andrew Wauchope,—Harriet-Elizabeth-Frances married, 12th September 1860, Lord Ventry; and Hersey-Josephine-Frances-Mary is unmarried.

Margaret, daughter of Sir William Wallace, Bart. of Craigie, by his third wife Elizabeth Wauchope, died in 1712 unmarried. Her movable estate was valued at £2915, 4s. 4d.¹

Sir Thomas Wallace succeeded his elder brother Sir William in the baronetcy; also in the lands of Craigie. Second son of Sir Thomas Wallace, first baronet of Craigie, he was born at Newton Castle on the 27th January 1665.² On the 13th June 1670, his father disposed to him the lands of Elderslie.³ As

¹ Edinburgh Com. Reg., vol. 86.

² Ayr Parish Register.

³ General Register of Sasines, lxxix., fol. 379.

"Thomas Wallace of Elderslie," his name is included among those authorised by Parliament to adopt judicial proceedings against the rebels in France.¹ In 1703 he obtained permission to take the oath of allegiance, so as to qualify himself for the office of advocate. On the 5th December 1705, he, for the sum of £20,000 Scots, sold his lands of Elderslie to Hugh Wallace of Inglistoun, with succession to the purchaser's eldest son Thomas, whom failing, to his second son Hugh.²

On the 29th June 1708, Sir Thomas Wallace of Craigie, jointly with William Biggar of Woolmet, borrowed from Anne, Duchess of Buccleuch, the sum of £12,000 Scots.³

To Sir Thomas Wallace and Hugh Wallace of Inglistoun, Andrew Symson, printer, dedicates Sibbald's compilation, entitled "*De Gestis Illustrissimi Herois Gulielmi Vallace Scotiæ olim Custodis Collectanea Varia.*" Sir Thomas died prior to the 27th April 1736, when Sir Thomas his son obtained service as his heir-general.⁴

Sir Thomas Wallace married his cousin, Rachel, daughter of Sir Hugh Wallace of Woolmet, with issue four sons, Thomas, William, John, and Hugh; also a daughter, Euphan, who was born at Newton Castle 18th November 1700.⁵

John and Hugh, the younger sons, died unmarried. William, the second son, was born at Newton Castle on the 27th January 1704. At his baptism he was presented by William Brisbane of Montfode, late Provost of Ayr, in the absence of his parents;⁶ he died prior to the 31st January 1737, when his brother, Sir Thomas, was served as his heir.⁷

Thomas, eldest son of Sir Thomas Wallace, fourth baronet,

¹ Acta Parl. Scot., ix., App. 115.

² General Register of Deeds.

³ *Ibid.*, vol. 102.

⁴ Chancery Services.

⁵ Ayr and Craigie Parish Registers.

⁶ *Ibid.*

⁷ Chancery Services.

was born on the 16th February 1702. He was baptized on the 25th February 1702, being in the absence of his parents presented by John Wallace of Camiscean, in presence of Laurence Wallace, brother of the deceased William Wallace of Shewalton.¹ He became an advocate at the Scottish Bar. An active member of the Royal Company of Archers, he attained prominence as a sportsman. In the "Selecta Poemata" of Dr Archibald Pitcairn and others, in honour of the Royal Company of Archers, published at Edinburgh in 1727, Sir Thomas Wallace is celebrated in these lines:—

"Sint genus et proavi, dignique exempla parentis
 Usque tibi memori mente reposta tuâ.
 Splendida facta videns Vallæ dum proterit hostem,
 Obstupuit genti gens inimica tuæ:
 Cedant arma togæ, gentemque forensibus armis
 Vincas, notitiâ juris, et eloquio."

On the 8th November 1743, Sir Thomas Wallace was served heir-general to his grandfather, Sir Thomas Wallace of Craigie, Justice-Clerk;² he died prior to July 1777. In his testamentative presented by his grandson, Sir Thomas Wallace Dunlop of Craigie, he is named as being without effects and in debt.³

Sir Thomas Wallace, fifth baronet, married, in 1728, Eleanor, only daughter of Colonel Andrew Agnew of Lochryan by his wife Agnes Kennedy of Dunure. For her dowry of 30,000 merks, Sir Thomas Wallace, on the 30th June 1737, granted her father a discharge.⁴ On the 11th May 1747, she was served heir of tailie and provision to her brother, Thomas Agnew of Lochryan, who died in February 1736.⁵

¹ Ayr and Craigie Parish Registers.

² Chancery Services.

³ Glas. Com. Reg. Testa., lxvii., pp. 442-444.

⁴ Register of Deeds (Dalrymple Office), vol. 141.

⁵ Chancery Services.

To Sir Thomas Wallace and Eleanor Agnew, spouses, were born a son, Thomas, and daughter, Frances Anna. Thomas, born 19th March 1729,¹ joined the army, and became a captain in the Guards. He died in 1756 at the age of twenty-seven.

Frances Anna, only daughter of Sir Thomas Wallace, was born 16th April 1730, and was baptized on the 22d April by Mr John Hunter, minister of Ayr, in presence of William Fullarton, Francis Kennedy, John Campbell, younger of Succoth, and Captain Laurence Nugent of Newfield.²

To her mother, who died in August 1761, Frances Anna Wallace was served heir of tailie and provision in the barony of Lochryan.³ In 1748 she married John Dunlop of that Ilk, representative of a family which so early as the twelfth century held lands in Cunningham. During the reign of Charles I., James Dunlop of Dunlop appears as a warm upholder of Presbytery. His son and successor, James Dunlop of Dunlop, was, in 1665, on account of resisting the arbitrary measures of the Government, imprisoned in Edinburgh Castle. There he remained a prisoner till 1677, when, on offering a bond of cautionery for 12,000 merks, he was liberated. He afterwards served in the army of the Covenant. In the family estate he was succeeded by his son Alexander, who, as a prominent Covenanter, was arrested in July 1683, under suspicion of being engaged at the battle of Bothwell Bridge; he was compelled to surrender a portion of his lands, and was otherwise oppressed. Emigrating to America, he in 1685 was appointed Governor of South Carolina. The family estates, which he had surrendered

¹ Craigie Parish Register.

² Ayr Parish Register. Mr John Hunter, minister of the first charge of Ayr, was suspected of Jacobite leanings. He published "A

New Method of Teaching the Latin Tongue," "Spiritual Pleadings," and "The Wanderer and Traveller: A Religious Drama" (Fasti Eccl. Scot., ii. 89).

³ Chancery Services.

in 1683, were recovered by his elder son John, who, dying unmarried, was succeeded by his younger brother Francis.¹

Francis Dunlop of Dunlop was one of those appointed by Parliament, on the 26th March 1707, to assist in depositing the Scottish Regalia within the crown room of Edinburgh Castle. During the Rebellion of 1715 he gave an active support to the Government, and held rank as lieutenant-colonel of a regiment of fencible cavalry. He married, first, Susanna Leckie, who gave birth to his eldest son John, baptized 2d October 1707.² This gentleman became the husband of Frances Anna Wallace.

John Dunlop of Dunlop died on the 5th June 1785.³ About eighteen months later his widow, Frances Anna Wallace or Dunlop, sought and obtained the friendship of Robert Burns, the letters which the poet communicated to her forming the chief and most interesting part of his literary correspondence. According to the poet's brother Gilbert, Mrs Dunlop was suffering from "a long and severe illness, which had reduced her mind to the most distressing state of depression," and while under this malady she, in November 1786, found on her table a copy of Burns's Poems, which had been placed there by a friend. Taking up the volume, she read the "Cotter's Saturday Night," and several of the other poems, with all of which she was greatly charmed. Desirous of being helpful to the poet, she dispatched to Mossgiel, sixteen miles distant, a special messenger bearing a letter, in which she expressed a desire to possess six copies of the Poems; also to receive at Dunlop House a visit from the author. Burns chanced to be absent when Mrs Dunlop's messenger arrived, but on the following day he gratefully acknowledged her commendation and patronage. In her letter

¹ Anderson's Scottish Nation, ii., 106.

² Glasgow Baptismal Register.

³ Dunlop Parish Register.

Mrs Dunlop had expressed herself as specially gratified by the poet's allusion to her illustrious kinsman in the concluding stanza of the "Cotter's Saturday Night," and in reciprocating her sentiments the bard assured her that the patriotism of the great chief of her house had moved him from his youth, and that in recognising his effort to celebrate him she "could not have touched his darling heart-chord more sweetly."

Burns's correspondence with Mrs Dunlop, so begun, was at the commencement of each succeeding year statedly renewed. Through Mrs Dunlop the poet became known to Dr John Moore, who recommended him to the patronage of the Earl of Eglinton and other persons of rank. In a letter to Mrs Dunlop, dated at Edinburgh on the 15th January 1787, the poet writes: "My heart glows with a desire to do justice to the merits of the saviour of his country, which sooner or later I shall at least attempt." The resolution was afterwards embodied in the poet's national ode of "Scots, wha hae."

In her letters Mrs Dunlop offered criticisms on the poet's verses; she also provided her correspondent with some important books, and to her, more fully than to any other friend, did the poet reveal his religious sentiments and the grounds of his faith. He complained to her, on the 31st of January 1796, that "these many months she was two packets in his debt," but before his death, which took place on the 21st July, he was gratified to receive a further assurance of her confidence and esteem.

Subsequent to the poet's death, Mrs Dunlop visited at Liverpool Dr James Currie, who was preparing his memoirs. Though deeply interested in his labours, she evinced an insuperable repugnance to the appearance in print of her letters to the poet, and consented to produce the letters she had received from him on the sole condition that her own were fully restored. She

concluded her interview with Dr Currie by the process of what she described as "purchasing back her letters," by laying down a letter of Burns for each of her own, till she had obtained the whole. During ten years' correspondence with the great bard she had received from him about seventy communications; of these she gave up about forty. But it is improbable that any of the poet's letters were destroyed, and a hope may be cherished that the whole will yet be forthcoming.

Mrs Dunlop survived her husband thirty years. She died on the 24th May 1815 at the age of eighty-five.¹ Devoid of literary pretension, she had a vigorous understanding, and was fond of books. One of the first persons of rank to recognise the genius of the national bard, she was attracted towards him not more by the sterling quality of his verse, than by his vigorous humanity and exquisite tenderness. And from Gilbert Burns, we learn that of all his brother's friendships, he cherished as the most agreeable to him that of Mrs Dunlop. With a dignified deportment she combined a gracious condescension.

Of the marriage of John Dunlop and Frances Anna Wallace were born seven sons and six daughters.

Agnes Eleanor, the eldest daughter, married Joseph Elias Perochon, a London merchant, whose father was a native of France. Latterly afflicted with blindness, M. Perochon established his residence at Castlebank, in Dumfries, and here Mrs Perochon had an opportunity, of which she fully availed herself, of extending to Burns's widow that generous consideration which her mother had exercised towards the poet himself. In evidence of respect and gratitude, Mrs Burns acceded to Mrs Perochon's

¹ Mrs Dunlop's testament-dative was produced to the Commissary of Glasgow by Rachel, her fifth daughter, wife of Robert Glasgow of Mount-

greenan, and was registered on the 10th August 1816. The movable estate was sworn under £800 (Glasgow Com. Reg., vol. 79, pp. 463-466).

request for the use of that place of sepulture in St Michael's Churchyard wherein, prior to their removal to the vault under the mausoleum, the poet's remains were deposited. A letter addressed to Mrs Perochon by Mrs Burns on the 2d February 1816 contains these words: "Much indeed do I already owe to your disinterested friendship, and while a generous public are anxious to do justice to the genius of my husband, by building so superb a monument to perpetuate his memory, you have paid the best tribute of your regard by so warmly interesting yourself in behalf of his widow and children. In this you follow the example of her whose virtues you inherit, and who highly distinguished Mr Burns by a friendship which formed one of his first enjoyments."¹ Mrs Perochon died on the 16th October 1825, and her remains, as she had desired, were committed to the poet's grave. At the spot a tombstone celebrates her worth.

Susan, second daughter of John Dunlop and Frances Anna Wallace, married, in 1789, James Henri of Bernaldean, a gentleman of French descent. Renting as a place of residence Loudoun Castle, in Ayrshire, Mr Henri there contracted an ailment, of which he died on the 22d June 1790. Mrs Henri gave birth to a son on the 15th of November following, and in relation to the event Burns composed his verses "On the Birth of a Posthumous Child," beginning

"Sweet flow'ret, pledge o' meikle love."

Mrs Henri died soon after her husband, but the child, whose birth the Scottish bard had plaintively celebrated, attained maturity, and, succeeding to his father's estate near Bordeaux, married with issue.

¹ St Michael's Churchyard, Dumfries, by William M'Dowall. Edinb. 1870, p. 80.

Margaret, third daughter of Mr and Mrs Dunlop, died in infancy.

Frances, fourth daughter, married, 25th February 1777,¹ Robert Vans Agnew, younger of Barnbarroch ; their descendant, Robert Vans Agnew, now of Barnbarroch, recently represented his county in Parliament.

Rachel, fifth daughter, married Robert Glasgow of Mountgreenan.

Keith, sixth daughter, celebrated by Burns as "blooming Keith," died 2d August 1858, unmarried.

Francis, the eldest son, born 7th August 1749, and Alexander, the third son, born 10th April 1752,² died young.

Andrew, fourth son, succeeded on his father's death to the estate of Dunlop. Joining the army, he served in the American War. He raised a regiment of horse, styled the Ayrshire Fencible Cavalry, which he commanded for some years prior to 1800, when it was reduced. With the rank of brigadier-general, he latterly commanded the British troops in Antigua, where he died in 1804. He was succeeded in the estate of Dunlop by his brother James.

James, fifth son, held a commission in the army, and took part in the American War. Proceeding to India in 1787, he, as captain of the 77th Regiment of Foot, led one of the assaulting parties at the storming of Seringapatam, when he was severely wounded. With the rank of major-general, he was in 1810 appointed to command a brigade in the fifth division of Lord Wellington's army in the Peninsula, and he remained at the head of that division during the campaign of 1811. Retiring from active service in 1812, he was elected Member of Parliament for the stewartry of Kirkcubright ; he died in 1832. He married, in

¹ Dunlop Parish Register.

² *Ibid.*

1802, Julia, daughter of Hugh Baillie (a younger son of Baillie of Monkton), with issue, three sons and two daughters.

Frances, the younger daughter, married, in 1838, Alexander Earle Monteith, sheriff of Fifeshire. John, the eldest son, born in 1806, served as an officer in the Grenadier Guards. He afterwards represented the county of Ayr in Parliament, and in 1838 was created a baronet. He died on the 3d April 1839. Twice married, he had by his first wife a son, James, born 27th August 1830, who succeeded his father as second baronet. Sir James served as an officer of the Coldstream Guards in the Crimean War, and had the medals and clasps for the battles of Alma, Balaklava, Inkerman, also for Sebastopol. He died, unmarried, 10th February 1858, when the baronetcy became extinct.

John, sixth son of John and Mrs Dunlop, served as a military officer, but early retired on half-pay. He died in 1831. He married his cousin Frances Magdalene, daughter of Robert Dunlop, with issue seven sons and four daughters. John Andrew, the eldest son, a writer in India, married with issue; Robert, second son, settled in the West Indies; Henry, third son, practised as an advocate; Wallace-Francis, fourth son, served in the Indian army; Anthony, fifth son, engaged in merchandise at Bombay. Two sons died young.

Anthony, seventh son of John Dunlop and Frances Anna Wallace, served as an officer in the Royal Navy. He married Anne, daughter of Alexander Cunningham, younger brother of Sir Alexander Cunningham, Bart. of Robertland, with issue four sons and three daughters.

Thomas, second and eldest surviving son of John and Mrs Dunlop, was born on the 18th September 1750.¹ He assumed

¹ Dunlop Parish Register.

his mother's surname, and, on the death of his maternal grandfather, styled himself Baronet of Craigie. The lands of Craigie he obtained through a family arrangement on the 22d February 1771,¹ but owing to incumbrances they were, in 1783, sold by the bondholders.

On the 2d August 1777, Sir Thomas Wallace joined with the Duke of Hamilton and other persons of rank in founding the Hunter's Club, the nucleus of the Caledonian Hunt, which was established in the following year.²

Sir Thomas Dunlop Wallace married, first, on the 4th September 1772, Eglintonne, youngest daughter of Sir William Maxwell, Baronet of Monreith, and sister of Jane, Duchess of Gordon.

Lady Wallace indulged a literary taste. She produced two dramas:—"The Ton ; or, the Follies of Fashion," and "The Whim—a Comedy in Three Acts." The former was, in April 1788, acted in the Theatre Royal, Covent Garden, but was disapproved, and an attempt to reintroduce it also failed. The latter was disallowed by the Lord Chamberlain, on account of certain political allusions ; it was printed at Margate in 1795. Residing chiefly in Edinburgh, Lady Wallace was noted there for her smart and humorous sallies. She was a favourite in that literary circle of which David Hume, Adam Smith, John Home, Principal Robertson, and Henry Mackenzie were the more conspicuous members.³

Sir Thomas Dunlop Wallace espoused as his second wife, on the 29th July 1813, Anne Catherine Thirion Melmett. By his first wife he had issue two sons. Thomas, the eldest son, died in infancy. John Alexander Agnew, younger son, entered the army. Under his maternal uncle, Colonel Hamilton Maxwell,

¹ Chancery Services.

² Minutes of the Caledonian Hunt.

³ Chambers's Traditions of Edinburgh, 1869, p. 299.

he was engaged at the first siege of Seringapatam, where he greatly distinguished himself. In Egypt he commanded the Grenadiers of the 58th Regiment in all the actions under Sir Ralph Abercrombie. In command of the 88th Regiment (Connaught Rangers) during the Peninsular war, he enjoyed the special confidence of the Duke of Wellington, the Commander-in-chief. On one occasion, when several attempts had failed to dislodge a powerful French battery, the Duke ordered Colonel Wallace to attack them. Instantly obeying, he, amidst a storm of shot and shell, drove out and scattered his opponents. He was commended by the Duke as having made the finest charge he had ever seen. After the battle of Salamanca, he was prostrated by a serious ailment, and on his recovery was privileged as commander of a brigade to take part in the occupation of Paris. In recognition of his eminent services, he was created K.C.B.; he was also a knight of the Turkish order of the Crescent. For many years Colonel of the 88th Regiment, he in 1851 attained the rank of General. He died on the 10th February 1857 at the age of eighty-two.

General Sir Alexander Agnew Wallace married, on the 23d June 1829, Janet, daughter of William Rodger, merchant, Glasgow; she died on the 16th August 1862. To the Maitland Club her brother, Robert Rodger, contributed a volume of "Documents" relating to the life and times of Sir William Wallace, the Scottish patriot. The volume was prepared under the skilful editorship of Mr Joseph Stevenson.

General Sir Alexander Agnew Wallace and Janet Rodger, spouses, had issue five sons; also a daughter, Agnes-Eleonora-Alexandra-Frances, who is unmarried.

William Thomas Francis Agnew Wallace, the eldest son, born



Messrs. A. & J. Mackenzie, Litho. & Engrs.

CRAIGIE CASTLE.
Ayrshire.

27th May 1830, entered the army, and is now a retired Colonel of the Life Guards. Succeeding his father in the lands of the Agnews, he resides at Lochryan, in the county of Wigtown. This place is associated with the popular ballad, "The Lass of Lochryan," commencing, "O wha will kame my yellow hair?"

Agnew, second son, was born on the 2d December 1831, and died on the 7th February 1839.

George Gordon, third son, born 18th February 1833, served as an officer in the Royal Navy, and died 20th April 1858.

Robert Agnew, fourth son, born 19th June 1834, purchased in 1870 the estate of Rhynd, in Western Fifeshire, where he established his residence. A zealous agriculturist, he evinced an active interest in local affairs. He died on the 8th June 1887, at the age of fifty-three. At the confirmation of his trust-disposition and settlement, his personal estate was found to exceed £21,000. He married, 25th August 1859, Jane Colquhoun, eldest daughter of John Bell of Enterkine, with issue, John Alexander, born 30th January 1862, and Robert Bruce, born 24th March 1873.

Francis James, fifth son of General Sir Alexander Agnew Wallace, was born 24th October 1838. Educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, he in 1863 entered the army. He now (1888) commands the Royal Scots Greys as Lieutenant-Colonel.

Craigie Castle was the chief residence of the barons of Wallace-Craigie from the year 1371, when they abandoned the castle of Riccarton, till 1588, when they adopted as a seat the castle of Newton.

Situated about $4\frac{1}{2}$ miles to the south of Kilmarnock, in the

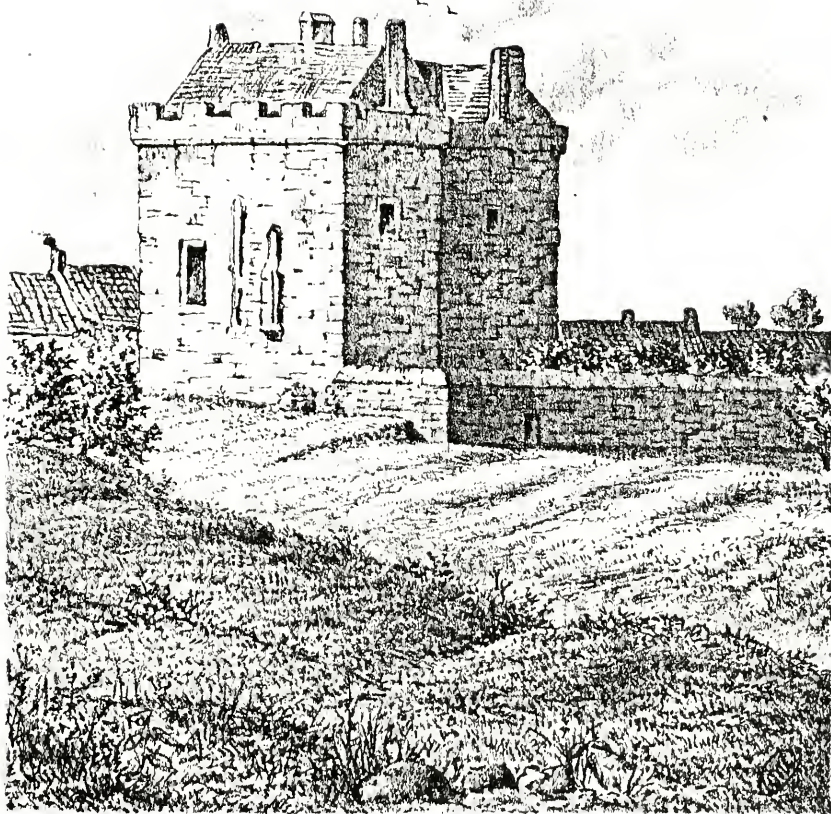
parish to which it gives name, Craigie Castle now appears as a considerable ruin. It is an oblong structure, and bears marks of containing apartments in four several floors. Two gable walls remain ; also the vaults and ramparts.

The castle stands on a gentle eminence,—the constabulary within the moat extending to about two Scottish acres. The structure was otherwise fenced by two impassable morasses, which have disappeared under modern culture. Between these morasses lay one or more deep ditches, which isolated the building from the solid land ; there was, moreover, no eminence in the vicinity from which any implement of destruction could have been propelled against the walls. The stone and earthen ramparts reached to about half the height of the castle. At the south-west corner was the drawbridge, which was defended by a tower, while any hostile persons who had gained an entrance would yet have been exposed to a raking cross fire, both from the walls of the castle and the court yard.

The building was reared about the close of the thirteenth century, and the principal material employed in the construction is durable freestone. A stone in one of the walls bears the armorial escutcheon of the families of Wallace and Lindsay.

Newton Castle, which next became the head-quarters of the barons of Craigie, stood at the upper part of Garden Street, in the village of Wallacetoun, situated two hundred yards to the north-east of the river Ayr, and in the space between the old and new bridges. A castellated structure, it was environed with lofty trees and bordered by an orchard. By a violent gale on the 3d October 1701, the structure was so injured as to become permanently uninhabitable.¹ Sir Thomas Wallace, the fifth baronet, reared a new mansion in the vicinity. This structure,

¹ Prestwick Burgh Records, 136-139.



M^{rs} L. & F. Shaw, Lith^{rs} & Engr^s

NEWTON CASTLE.

From a View of the Town of Ayr, in Smeaton's Theatrum Scotiae, 1693

known as Craigie House, was the family seat of the late Richard Frederick Fotheringham Campbell of Craigie, M.P. for the Ayr burghs, who died 28th May 1888. The lands of Craigie extend to 2009 acres, and the estimated rental in 1874 was £3770.¹

¹ Parliamentary Return—Lands and Heritages, 1874, p. 69.

Family of Cairnhill.

The lands of Cairnhill, lying chiefly in the parishes of Craigie and Mauchline, comprehend 2163 acres, with a rental in 1873 of £2687.¹

Adam Wallace, third son of William Wallace of Craigie, described in the Records of Prestwick, in 1446, as "*frater domini de Craigie*," was first of Cairnhill. He was one of those, who, by the parliament of James III., which met at Stirling on the 12th January 1467, were authorised to make a return of the barons' rents of the county of Ayr.² In 1468 he was appointed Comptroller, an office in Exchequer, to which was assigned the collection and disbursement of that portion of the revenue which flowed from the rents of the crown lands, burgh mails, and customs levied on merchandise.³ About the same time he was constituted an Auditor of Exchequer. In 1469 he received £3 for his outlays in holding courts at Ballincreiff, and £3, 3s. as his costs in holding a court at Linlithgow; he also received £12 as his expenses in collecting the fermes in Galloway.⁴ From 1473 till 1478 Adam Wallace appears as Unicorn pursuivant. On the 23d July 1473, he was one of an inquest for serving John, Lord Darnley, heir to his uncle Duncan, Earl of Lennox; and, on the 7th August 1478, he is one of the arbiters in the submission between John, Earl of Lennox, and Alexander, Lord Kilmaurs.⁵

When in 1480 the Duke of Albany, a younger brother of James III., sought refuge in the castle of Dunbar, which he had

¹ Parliamentary Return—Lands and Heritages, Scotland, 1874.

² *Acta Parl. Scot.*, ii., 91.

³ *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, vii., Nos. 34, 38.

⁴ *Exchequer Rolls*, vii., 520.

⁵ The Lennox, by William Fraser, ii., 96, 116, 117.

strongly fortified, the king attempted its reduction, when, by a cannon ball, were killed of the king's party, the three knights Sir Adam Wallace of Craigie, Sir John Colquhoun of Luss, and Sir James Schaw of Sauchie.¹

Sir Adam Wallace, commonly called of Craigie, married Janet de Cameron.² Of the marriage were born John and William. According to Crawford, in his "History of Renfrewshire," John, described as of Cairnhill, was alive in 1510.

William, also of Cairnhill, fell at the battle of Flodden in 1513.

James Wallace of Carnal [Cairnhill], probably a son of William, and certainly grandson of Adam of Cairnhill, was, in 1527, with others, criminally pursued for not appearing to underly the law for intercommuning, assisting, resetting, and supplying Hugh Campbell of Loudoun, sheriff of Air; his goods were escheated.³

Under the 17th July 1531, James Wallace of Carnall is named as "presenting a brief and desiring to be entered as heir in seven acres of meadow, which had belonged to the deceased Adam Wallace of Carnell, his grandfather."⁴ In 1533 he received, jointly with his wife, a charter of the lands of Cairnhill. He died prior to 1538. By his wife, Janet Montgomery (probably of Giffen), he had a son Hew, who succeeded him; also a daughter Margaret, who, prior to the 12th February 1530-1, married William Dalrymple of Stair, ancestor of the noble family of the name.⁵

Hew Wallace of Cairnhill married Isabel, daughter of Mungo

¹ Lesley's History of Scotland, 43; Tytler's History, edit. 1867, ii., 215.

² George Crawford's Notes from the Records (MS., Advocates' Library).

³ Sir Hugh Campbell, sheriff of Air, was, on the 5th October 1527, "amerced in £100 for

not entering the Sheriff of Air to underly the law for the cruel slaughter of Gilbert, Earl of Cassilis" (Pitcairn's Criminal Trials, i., 136, 137).

⁴ Records of Prestwick.

⁵ Wood's Douglas's Peerage, annotated by Riddell, ii., 520.

Mure of Rowallan. A receipt granted by his widowed mother to the laird of Rowallan, in connexion with his daughter's dowry, affords a curious illustration of the matrimonial arrangements of the age. "Lady Carnell" subscribes the receipt with her hand led by the notary. Dated 6th June 1537, the instrument proceeds thus :—

"I, Jonete Montgomery, relicte of vmquhill James Wallace of Carnell, grants me to haue resauit be the handis of ane honorabile man, Mungo Mure of Rowallane, the sovm of fortj pundis vsuale monie of this realme, in part of pament of ane mare sovme promittit to me be the sade Mungo, for the completing of the mariage of Hew Wallace of the Carnell, my sonn, with Isabil Mure, dochtir to the said Mungo. Off the quhilk sovme of fortj poundis in complet pament, of this Witsounday term now instant, and in part payment of the said mare soum, I hald me weill content and paiit, and quitclanis and dischargis the sade Mungo, his airis, etc., for euir. In witnes herof, I haue subscriuit this present writt of quitclaime, with my hand on the pen lede be ane publict notar vudir written, at the Carnell the vj day of Junij, the yer of God the j^m v^c xxxviiij yeris, before thir witnes, Troilus Montgomery, John Nelsoun, John Wilsoun, and Sir John Wallace, cheplanis." ¹

Hew Wallace had, by his wife Isabel Mure, two daughters, —Helen, who espoused John Schaw of Sornbeg; and Margaret, who married Gavin Hamilton of Orbieston and Dalziel; also a son Hew.

Hew Wallace, who succeeded to Cairnhill, was one of the curators of Hugh, third Earl of Eglinton (born about 1531, succeeded 1546). He was a party to the earl's contract of marriage with Lady Jane Hamilton, daughter of James, Duke of Chatelherault, executed on the 13th February 1554.²

On the 13th May 1557, Hew Wallace disposed the lands of Blackwood-yards, Kypeside, Dormondsyde, and others in the barony of Lesmahago, to James Weir of Blackwood and his wife

¹ Burgh Records of Prestwick, 130.

² Fraser's Memorials of the Montgomeries, i., 40; ii., 148.

Eupham Hamilton.¹ On the 31st September 1557, he received from John Lockhart of Bar an obligation by which he became bound to infest him in the lands of Knockewart in the barony of Cunningham on payment of 1700 merks.²

Hew Wallace sat in the Parliament of August 1560, which gave a first public recognition to the reformed faith.³ A member of the first General Assembly of the Reformed Church held in December 1560, he accepted from that court the office of a reader in the district of Kyle.⁴ In September 1562 he subscribed at Ayr an obligation or "bond" framed by John Knox, by which the subscribers became bound to strenuously uphold the reformed faith, and to protect its ministers.⁵ In 1563 he was member of an assize for the trial of Archbishop Hamilton and forty-seven others, on the charge of attempting to restore the mass at Kirkoswald. He also took part in the trial in 1567-8 of several persons charged with concern in Lord Darnley's murder.

Along with other noblemen and gentlemen of the Western counties, Hew Wallace, on the 3d of January 1570-1, subscribed a letter to Sir William Kirkaldy of Grange in defence of John Knox.⁶ By the General Assembly of March 1571, he was appointed one of the commissioners authorised to negotiate with the Regent Lennox, so as to secure the independence and purity of the Church.⁷ On the 23d January 1571-2, he was appointed under sanction of the Privy Council a collector for the Church.⁸ By the Privy Council he was, on the 9th May 1572, approved as one of three arbiters in a dispute between Allan, Lord Cathcart, and John Schaw of Haly.⁹

¹ Gen. Reg. of Deeds.

² *Ibid.*

³ Acta Parl. Scot., ii., 526.

⁴ Calderwood's History, ii., 44.

⁵ *Ibid.*, ii., 202 ; iii., 29.

⁶ Knox's Works, edited by David Laing, Edinb. 1864, vi., 584.

⁷ Calderwood's History, iii., 39.

⁸ Privy Council Reg., ii., 113.

⁹ *Ibid.*, ii., 135.

When, in 1574, Professor John Davidson of St Andrews was menaced with imprisonment for having in a poetical composition charged the Regent Morton with cupidity in appropriating to his personal use an undue proportion of the thirds of benefices, Hew Wallace became one of his cautioners, and, to ensure his liberty, paid the forfeiture.¹ On the 1st April 1576, he was with others amerced by the Privy Council in £2000 for permitting the escape of one "Geordie Symson in the Rawis a broken man in firmance," who had escaped to England. Acknowledging his error, Wallace submitted to the Regent's will.² On the 3d November 1578, he appeared before the Privy Council as prolocutor on behalf of the Magistrates and Town Council of Ayr, in a dispute anent the election of a Provost, when the case was referred to "the Lordis of Counsale and Sessioun."³

To Sir Patrick Waus, a Lord of Session by the title of Lord Barnbarroch, Hew Wallace, in a letter dated 12th February 1591-2, expresses his obligations for advancing in a legal process the interests of his grandson, John Schaw of Sornbeg. The letter is in these terms:—

"My Lord, eftir my hartlie commendatioune with serwic, pleiss your L. wnderstand that the lard of Sornbeg, my oy, hes schawin him greit fauour and kyndnes anentis the fordering of him be the law, concerneing the actiounnes that my said oy hes to persew his father bredering for the delyuering of his ewidentis as your (L.) knawis the maner. Quhairfor I and myne thinkis us adaitit to your L. to gif your L. greit thankis for the kyndnes and freindschip that my oy hes found be your L. guidwill, and in respeiect of the commendatioune that my oy maid of your (L.) fauour and gudwill, he hes moifit me to wryt this letter of requeist and thankis to your (L.) nocht to trubill your L. with langer letter, bot prayis your (L.) to help my oy sa far as your (L.) may of law, as I and my said oy salbe readie to do yowr (L.) pleissour and serwic quhen it sall

¹ Calderwood's History, iii., 313, 324.

² Privy Council Reg., ii., 514, 525-6.

³ *Ibid.*, iii., 44, 47, 69.

pleiss your (L.) to charg ws; and comeitis your (L.) in the protextiounne of the All Mychtie God. Of Carnell, the twelf day of Fabreuer (1591), be your L. assurit freind at command and service, Hew Wallace of Carnell."¹

By his wife, Jonet Campbell, "Lady Barskimming," Hew Wallace had two sons, Robert and James;² also a daughter, who married Gavin Hamilton of Orbiestoun.

On the 6th November 1588, Robert Wallace, younger of Carnell, is mentioned.³ He predeceased his father, leaving three sons, John, Matthew, and William. Matthew became proprietor of Underwood.⁴

On the 12th May 1596, John Wallace is in a retour described as "heir of Robert Wallace, junior, of Carnell, his father," in certain rents of the lands of Bordland, in the bailiery of Kyle Stewart. In another retour of the same date he appears as heir to his great-grandfather, William Wallace of Carnell, in the tenmerk land of Cashogil, in the barony of Drumlanrig and county of Dumfries; also as heir in the same to his grandfather. To Lord Newbotle he, on the 21st December 1599, became bound, jointly with Colonel David Boyd of Turgillon, to attend his lordship "at all oistis [musters], raidis, and assembleis quhatsumever."⁵

On the 6th January 1602, John Wallace of Carnell sold to John Crawford, younger of Crawfordland, his lands of Quhytleis.⁶ He was, on the 23d June 1602, served heir to Hugh Wallace, his grandfather, in the three-pound land of Auchin-donane, which had been sold to the said Hugh in 1578 under

¹ Correspondence of Sir Patrick Waus of Barnbarroch, Edinb. 1882, 8vo, p. 488.

² The pedigree of James is not quite certain. On the 26th March 1602, James Wallace granted a charter, followed by a sasine, of the lands of Over Barnweil to Andrew Crawford in Drings, representative of the Crawfurds of Thirdpart, Renfrewshire. Mr James Paterson [Ayrshire

Families, i., 343] alleges that James Wallace succeeded to Cairnhill in 1610; but on evidence not at all satisfactory.

³ Privy Council Reg., iv., 328.

⁴ Is so described in witnessing a bond, dated 2d Nov. 1618. General Register of Deeds, vol. 339.

⁵ Gen. Reg. of Deeds, vol. 84.

⁶ *Ibid.*, vol. 83.

reversion.¹ On the 8th December 1602, he granted an obligation to John Wallace of Burnbank for 180 merks.² On the 7th October 1603, he received sasine as heir to his grandfather, Hugh Wallace, in several tenements in the burgh of Newton, the witnesses being Robert Wallace of Holmstoun, and William Wallace in Blackhouse. In another instrument of the same date, John Wallace of Carnell resigns in favour of William Wallace in Blackhouse two tenements in the burgh of Newton.³

John Wallace of Carnell was commissioner to Parliament for the burgh of Ayr. By Parliament, in June 1608, he was named one of several commissioners appointed to see that "buitis and shoone are made in conformity with the price of leather."⁴ As "the laird of Carnell," he appears as a member of the General Assembly of July 1608.⁵ In 1609 he became surety for "James Mure in Mynniehagan, dilaitit of airt and pairt of bewitching of Margaret Wicht in Dalmellington." On the 17th October 1609, he was elected Provost of Prestwick, an office to which he was re-elected in the subsequent years.⁶ At an unknown date he received the honour of knighthood. An extensive borrower, he considerably involved the family estate. On the 2d November 1618, he granted to Marion Cunningham, "Lady Bar," a bond for 3000 merks; on the 5th June 1621, a bond to Mr William Hamilton, minister at Mousewald, for 1000 merks; and on the 7th June 1622, a bond to Mr William Wallace, schoolmaster in Glasgow, for 870 merks.⁷ In 1617 and 1621 he was elected one of the commissioners to Parliament for the county of Ayr.

By his wife Jean, daughter of Sir Archibald Stewart of Castle-

¹ Gen. Reg. of Deeds, vol. 85.

² Reg. of Deeds, xcii.

³ Protocol Book of W. Rankine, 1586-1607.

⁴ Acta Parl. Scot., iv., 404.

⁵ Calderwood's History, vi., 757.

⁶ Burgh Records of Prestwick, 87.

⁷ Gen. Reg. of Deeds, vol. 338.

milk (who died in 1618), Sir John Wallace had three sons, Hew, William, and Matthew ; also three daughters, Isabel, Jean, and Margaret. Isabel married, in 1613, David Boswell of Auchinleck, with issue four daughters.

In 1604 Hew Wallace, younger of Cairnhill, sat in Parliament for Ayrshire, and was on the Committee of Articles ;¹ he also sat in the Parliaments of 1606, 1609, and 1621.²

About the year 1630, while Sir John Wallace was still living, the lands of Cairnhill passed temporarily into the possession of the family of Cathcart. In 1620 Allan Cathcart of Cairnhill is named, and in 1640 appear the names of Allan Cathcart, younger of Carnell, and John Cathcart, his brother. Allan Cathcart, elder of Cairnhill, died prior to 1643, when his son Allan appears as owner of the lands.

Matthew Wallace, youngest of the three sons of Sir John Wallace, acquired the lands of Underwood in Ayrshire. He had three sons—Hugh, his successor ; Robert, and John.

Prior to 1650, Robert acquired the lands of Cairnhill. An ardent Presbyterian, he joined the “ Remonstrants,” or “ Protesters,” who, distrustful of the sincerity of Charles II. in his promises to the Scottish people and the Church, refused to yield him their support. To prevent the adherents of the young king from obtaining an accession of treasure, Robert Wallace, with a body of Protesters, seized in 1650 a quantity of stores, which, under James, second Earl of Queensberry, were being conveyed to the royal army. Accordingly, in 1661, the Scottish Parliament took up the question as to “ the violent invadeing ” of the Earl of Queensberry’s lands in the year 1650, and “ by force of armes entering into their houses, seizeing vpon their goods and cattell, destroying of their cornes, possessing themselves of everie

¹ Acta Parl. Scot., iv., 201.

² *Ibid.*, iv., 280, 405, 593.

thing they could be master of belonging to them, or their tenments, and thereafter setting fyre to the yets [gates] of Drumlanrig." The defaulters, fifty-five in number, including Wallace, were decerned to make payment of £2000 sterling to the Earl of Queensberry and his son William, Lord Drumlanrig.¹

Robert Wallace died in March 1667. In his will, which he executed at Cairnhill on the 1st March 1677, he nominates his brother-in-law, John Glasford, as his exeutor, also as tutor to Robert Wallace, son of John Wallace, his brother and apparent heir. As "overseers" he names Sir Thomas Wallace of Craigie, Sir Hugh Campbell of Cessnock, John Chalmers, elder and younger of Gaitgirth, William Fullarton of that Ilk, and George Fullarton of Dreghorn. The testator's debts exceeded his goods.²

John Wallace, younger son of Sir John Wallace and brother of Robert Wallace, both of Cairnhill, had two sons, Robert and James.

James, the younger son, was a merchant in Ayr, and a magistrate of that burgh. By his wife Jean, daughter of John McKerrell of Hillhouse, he had two sons—William, born 28th November 1696; and Robert, born in 1699.³

Robert Wallace was, on the 6th August 1690, served heir of Robert Wallace of Cairnhill, his uncle, in the ten-merk lands of Cairnhill and Poknaiff; on the 8th December following he had sasine of the lands of Culzenach, in the lordship of Galloway, which belonged to Robert Wallace, his uncle.⁴

In 1698 Robert Wallace of Cairnhill was elected a burgess of Ayr. He married, first, 28th February 1690, Barbara Fullerton, of the parish of South Leith;⁵ secondly, 22d April 1698, Jean Young, widow of James Youl, merchant, Edinburgh.⁶

¹ Acta Parl. Scot., vii., 96.

² Glasgow Com. Reg., xlii., 24th October 1677.

³ Ayr Parish Register.

⁴ Gen. Reg. of Sasines, lxi., 398.

⁵ South Leith Parish Register.

⁶ Edinburgh Parish Register.

Of the second marriage were born four sons, Robert, George, William, and John, who severally died unmarried, or without male issue.¹

Robert Wallace of Cairnhill died in 1712. During the preceding year he sold his estate of Cairnhill to his relative, Thomas Wallace, merchant, Glasgow, younger brother of John Wallace of Elderslie. As his sons died without male issue, and his brother, John Wallace of Elderslie, had no male issue,² Thomas Wallace became representative of the houses of Elderslie and Cairnhill.

Thomas Wallace of Cairnhill married, in 1710, Lillas, daughter of William Cunningham of Craighends by his wife, a daughter of Sir James Colquhoun, Baronet of Luss. In his marriage contract executed on the 11th August 1710, he provides £72,000 Scots out of his personal estate, and 10,000 merks of his wife's dowry, for his wife's liferent use, so as to produce an annuity of 2500 merks.³ Of the marriage were born eight sons, William, John, Hugh, James, Robert, Thomas, Alexander, and Michael; also five daughters, Anna, Christian, Magdalene, Elizabeth, and Margaret. The last married John Wilson, merchant, Glasgow.⁴

Thomas Wallace died in 1748; he bequeathed 51,000 merks among his ten surviving children, apart from his eldest son and heir.⁵

William, eldest son of Thomas Wallace of Cairnhill, born on the 8th June 1711, was baptized at Craighend House, in the parish of Kilbarchan, on the second day after birth,—the witnesses being Alexander Cunningham, younger of Craighend, and Sir John Houston of that Ilk.⁶ As "William Wallace, younger of Cairnhill," he was, on the 1st August 1733, admitted

¹ Ayr Parish Register.

² Helen, only child of John Wallace of Elderslie, married Archibald Campbell of Succoth.

³ Gen. Reg. of Deeds, vol. 171.

⁴ Craigie Parish Register.

⁵ Gen. Reg. of Deeds, vol. 171.

⁶ Glasgow Baptismal Register.

a burges of the burgh of Ayr, along with James Macrae, Esquire, Governor of Madras,¹ who, born in the locality of poor parents, had amassed in India a vast fortune.

Having studied law, William Wallace was admitted advocate on the 16th February 1734. Devoted to literary pursuits, he composed a song, entitled "Strephon and Lydia," the subject of which was suggested to him by the death of a young gentleman, familiarly known as "Beau Gibson," who, being sent abroad consequent on an attachment objected to by his friends, fell in Admiral Vernon's disastrous attack on Carthagera in 1740. The song, which is adapted to the tune "The Gordons hae the guiding o't," proceeds thus :—

" All lonely on the sultry beach
 Expiring Strephon lay ;
 No hand the cordial draught to reach,
 Nor cheer the gloomy way :
 Ill-fated youth, no parent nigh
 To catch thy fleeting breath ;
 No bride to fix thy swimming eye,
 Or smooth the face of death.

" Far distant from the mournful scene
 Thy parents sit at ease ;
 Thy Lydia rifles all the plain,
 And all the spring to please.
 Ill-fated youth, by fault of friend,
 Not force of foe, depress'd
 Thou fall'st, alas, thyself, thy kind,
 Thy country, unredress'd."²

William Wallace of Cairnhill died at Glasgow on the 16th of

¹ Ayr Town Council Records.

² Johnson's Scots Musical Museum, i., 107 Notes, iv., 103*, 198. A parody ascribed to William Wallace will be found in the " Ballads

of Ayrshire," first series, 1846, p. 18. It commences :—

" Two toasts at every public place are seen—
 God-like Elizabeth and gentle Jean."

November 1763. His remains were interred in the parish church of Craigie, and there a handsome marble tablet commemorates him and his wife, also several of their children.

William Wallace married, 9th August 1750, his cousin Jean, eldest daughter of Archibald Campbell of Succoth (who died 9th March 1781),¹ and by her had four sons, Thomas, Archibald, William, and John; also a daughter, Lillas, of whom hereafter.

Archibald, second son, died in Jamaica, 8th November 1779.²

William, third son, joined the army, and became colonel of the 80th Regiment. He was engaged at the siege and capture of Seringapatam, also in other important services. He died on the 11th May 1809 at Scoor in India, and is there commemorated by a monument. In a general order, dated 13th June 1809, the Governor-General in Council testified of Colonel Wallace that his "eminent character, professional abilities, and important services had long been considered as placing him in the rank of those distinguished officers, whose virtues, talents, and exertions have engaged the respect and esteem of the British Government in India."

John, fourth son, served in India as captain of the 15th Regiment of Native Infantry; he was mortally wounded while leading his company to the attack of the fortress of Bhurtপুর on the 11th January 1805.³

Thomas Wallace, eldest son of William Wallace of Cairnhill, was born at Edinburgh on the 8th May 1752.⁴ Entering the army, he became captain in the 1st Royals. He was sometime a prisoner in France. He died on the 26th August 1812,⁵ without issue, and, as his brothers had predeceased him, he was succeeded in the lands of Cairnhill by his only sister, Lillas.

¹ Edinburgh Parish Register.

² Tombstone inscription in Craigie Church.

³ Tombstone inscription in Craigie Church.

⁴ Edinburgh Parish Register.

⁵ Tombstone inscription in Craigie Church.

Lilias Wallace married, in 1784, Walter Ferrier of Somerford in Stirlingshire, who died on the 25th October 1798. She died at Cairnhill on the 9th April 1840, and is, with several of her children, commemorated on a marble tablet in the parish church of Craigie.

To Walter Ferrier and Lilias Wallace, spouses, were born four sons and five daughters. Three daughters, Grizel, Sophia, and Lilias, died in childhood. Jane, the eldest daughter, married Thomas Riddell, younger of Camieston; he died on the 11th January 1833. Margaret, fifth daughter, died unmarried on the 10th October 1868. Of the sons, Archibald, the second son, a major in the 92d Regiment, was present at the battle of Waterloo. He died at Kingston, Jamaica, on the 22d September 1819. William, the third son, an officer in the army, died at Chelsea on the 30th April 1868.¹ Thomas, the fourth son, died in infancy.

Colonel John Ferrier of Cairnhill, the eldest son, born 6th September 1786, succeeded in 1814 his uncle, William Ferrier Hamilton, in the estates of Westport and Cathlaw, Linlithgowshire, when he assumed the name of Hamilton. Joining the 3d Dragoon Guards, he served in the Peninsula, and was present in the battles of Vittoria, Albuera, and Talavera; he afterwards took part in the occupation of Paris. On returning from active military service and settling at Cairnhill, he was elected Convener of the county of Ayr, and in 1821 became colonel of the Second or Cunningham and Cumnock Regiment of Ayrshire Yeomanry Cavalry. He died on the 13th May 1871.

In 1817, Colonel Ferrier Hamilton married the Hon. Georgina Vereker, second daughter of Charles, second Viscount Gort, with issue five sons and three daughters.

¹ Tombstone Inscriptions and Family Information.

Jane Lillas, the eldest daughter, married Andrew Gillon of Wallhouse, with issue a son, William, captain in the first battalion Highland Light Infantry; he was born 21st December 1849, and died 25th January 1888. Julia Mary, second daughter, married George Oswald of Auchincruive, with issue. Georgina Vereker, third daughter, died unmarried on the 28th March 1864.

Charles Vereker Hamilton Campbell, second son, was born on the 1st May 1819; he assumed the surname of Campbell on succeeding to the estate of Netherplace. Entering the Indian army, he became captain of the 45th Regiment. Serving in the Sutlej Campaign of 1845, he was present in the battles of Moodkee, Ferozeshah, and Sobraon. He also served with the army of the Punjab in 1849, and was present at Rumnuggur, and also in the actions of Chilianwalla and Goojerat. He died on the 5th May 1886. By his wife Mary Sancroft, only daughter of Samuel Randall of Oxford, Suffolk, whom he married in 1863, he had issue.

Thomas Wallace, third son, born 1821, married Elizabeth, daughter of Sydney Stephens, with issue.

John Prendergast, fourth son, born 1827, died at Hamilton, Victoria, 15th July 1884. By his wife Agnes, daughter of James Buchanan, he had issue.

William Archibald, fifth son, born 1830, was captain of the Ayrshire Rifles; he died 28th October 1860.

Walter Ferrier Hamilton, eldest son of Colonel John Ferrier Hamilton of Cairnhill, born 31st May 1818, succeeded to the family estates. Joining the 93rd Regiment, he attained the rank of captain, and served as aide-de-camp to the late Earl of Eglinton when he was Lord Lieutenant of Ireland. He represented the county of Linlithgow in Parliament from 1859 to 1866. He

died on the 8th April 1872. He married Barbara Agnes, daughter of James Marshall, with issue two sons, John Wallace, and Francis Sandilands, who was born 3d December 1865.

John Wallace Hamilton, Esquire, the elder son, now of Cairn-hill, was born 4th June 1863.

John Wallace, second son of Thomas Wallace of Cairn-hill, succeeded to the male representation of the family. Proceeding to Jamaica, he purchased the estate of Biscany, in the parish of Saint Elizabeth in that island, and which in the "indenture of sale," dated 2d August 1762, is described as "embracing 1750 acres, together with 62 male and 68 female slaves, and 86 steers, 47 mules, 4 horses, 6 cows, 6 calves, 11 coppers, and 5 stills."¹

Returning to this country, John Wallace settled in Glasgow, where he became partner in the firm of Somerville, Gordon, and Co., Virginia merchants.

He acquired the estates of Neilston-side, Renfrewshire, and of Cessnock, Galston parish, Ayrshire; and, on the 14th December 1759, purchased the lands of Whitehill, near Glasgow, now included within the bounds of that city. Disposing of Whitehill in 1782, he soon afterwards purchased the lands of Kelly, in the county of Renfrew. Rebuilding the mansion-house of Kelly, which had perished by fire in 1740, he much adorned its environments. He died at Kelly on the 4th January 1805, at the age of ninety-two.

John Wallace of Kelly married Anne, second daughter of John

¹ The estate of Biscany was, according to the instrument of sale, sold to John Wallace by "Walter Macfarlane of Macfarlane, Esquire, and William Macfarlane, Esquire, doctor of physic in Edinburgh, the brothers and divisees of Alexander Macfarlane," who is described as having acquired the plantation by purchase from Benjamin Allan, Esquire, on the 8th April

1747, on a payment of £7800 currency. It is somewhat repellent to modern notions to find Walter Macfarlane, the patriotic antiquary, and a notable admirer of Ossianic poetry, disposing of slaves to one of the representatives of that great chief who strove to deliver his fellow-countrymen from personal and national thralldom.

Murdoch, Provost of Glasgow, and grand-daughter of Provost Peter Murdoch; she died in 1754, with her infant son, within a year of her marriage. John Wallace married, secondly, in April 1756, Jean, daughter of John Porterfield of Fullwood, with issue five daughters, two of whom died young. Of the other daughters, Liliās, the eldest, married William Hozier of Newland, with issue a son, John Wallace, of whom the present proprietor of Mauldslee, Lieutenant-Colonel Wallace Hozier, is a descendant. Mary, second daughter, married Captain Archibald Cunningham of Craigends, who predeceased her. Christian, third daughter, married Thomas King, advocate, of Drums, with issue two sons, James and John; also a daughter, Jessie. One of the sons, Colonel King, of the 14th Light Dragoons, attained military eminence.

John Wallace of Kelly married, thirdly, in September 1764, Janet, third daughter of Robert Colquhoun of the island of St Christopher,¹ with issue eight sons and six daughters. Janet, the eldest daughter, died in infancy. Frances Colquhoun, second daughter, born 1st June 1767, married James Murdoch, merchant, Glasgow, eldest surviving son of Peter Murdoch of Auldhouse, with issue seven sons and six daughters. Janet Colquhoun, the eldest daughter, was born on the 18th February 1796; Frances Maxwell, second daughter, on the 4th September 1799; Isabella, third daughter, on the 25th November 1802; Margaret, fourth daughter, on the 10th July 1804; Anna, fifth daughter, on the 29th March 1810; and Mary Liliās, sixth daughter, on the 18th August 1811. Of the sons, Peter, born 15th January 1795, died unmarried; John Wallace (first of the name), born 2d March 1798, died in infancy; John Wallace (second of the name), born 16th May 1801, died unmarried; James, born 15th November 1805;

¹ Barony Parish Register.

Robert Wallace (first of the name), born 6th March 1807, died in infancy; Robert Wallace (second of the name), born 20th December 1808, died in 1841 unmarried; and Thomas William, born 4th March 1813, died unmarried.

Peter Murdoch, eldest son of James Murdoch and Frances Colquhoun Wallace, married, 5th February 1830, Barclay Brown, fourth daughter of George Brown of Capelrig, Renfrewshire, with issue three sons, James Barclay, George, and Peter; also four daughters, Mary Anderson, Frances Wallace, Anna Isabella, and Barclay Alison. James Barclay Murdoch, the eldest son, born 4th June 1831, married, first, in December 1857, Margaret Emily, youngest daughter of Major Robert Morris of Moorburn, Ayrshire; and secondly, in April 1865, Jane Helen Morin, third daughter of John Wilson of Hillpark, Stirlingshire, with issue by both marriages.

Ann, third daughter of John Wallace and Janet Colquhoun, was born on the 1st July 1770. At her baptism Sir John Maxwell, Baronet of Pollock, was one of the witnesses.¹ She died on the 25th February 1873, at the age of 103.

Janet Lucretia, fourth daughter, was born in 1781. She married, 8th August 1808, Sir John Cunningham Fairlie, Bart. of Fairlie, who died 28th February 1852. Lady Cunningham Fairlie much interested herself in patriotic concerns. Warmly sympathising with the Italian patriots, she was a liberal supporter of the movement led by General Garibaldi. When she found that her countrymen were thoroughly in earnest in the work of rearing a National Monument to the great hero of her house, she contributed munificently to the enterprise. And on the occasion of the founding of the structure on the 24th of June 1861, she, while bordering on her eightieth year, climbed

¹ Barony Parish Register.

the steep ascent of Abbey Craig, in order to lay mortar to the foundation stone. To the writer, she offered the contribution of one hundred pounds for a statue of the Patriot, to be placed in front of the monument, but this project was not carried out till she had departed from the scene. But a life-boat on the west coast, "The William Wallace," remains as a memorial of her beneficence. Lady Cunningham Fairlie died on the 25th June 1877, at the age of ninety-five.

John or Joanna, fifth daughter, married ——— Carr; the dates of her birth and death are unknown.

Agnes, sixth and youngest daughter, married ——— Colquitt; the dates of her birth and death are unknown.

Of the sons of John Wallace of Kelly, by his third wife Janet Colquhoun, Thomas, the eldest, born 18th June 1771,¹ was killed in St Domingo in 1798; John, the third son, died young; William, the fourth son, baptized 23d December 1778,² perished at sea in his twentieth year; Michael, fifth son, born 23d September 1780;³ also Alexander and Hugh, seventh and eighth sons, died young.

Robert Wallace, the second son, was born in 1773. By his father's testamentary settlement, dated 18th January 1800, also by a codicil dated 1st May 1803, he became owner of "the plantations of Glasgow and Cessnock, in the island of Jamaica, and of the whole slaves, cattle, and appurtenances thereunto belonging."⁴ He also succeeded to the estate of Kelly. Engaging in merchandise at Greenock, he took a deep interest in local concerns, and warmly supported the movement on behalf of the Reform Bill. By the burgh of Greenock he was in 1833 returned to Parliament, and by the same constituency at four

¹ Galston Parish Register.

² *Ibid.*

³ *Ibid.*

⁴ Com. Reg., Glasgow Testaments, lxxvii., 15, 19. Register of Deeds, vol. 305, 18th January 1805.

successive elections. In Parliament he vigorously sought to restrain the monopoly retained by ministers of the crown in the introduction of public measures. He also effected some useful changes in the Scottish judicial system. But his services to the country culminated in his well-directed exertions in the cause of Postal Reform. Moving on this subject in the House of Commons in 1834, he secured the appointment of a Royal Commission, which issued various reports, all bearing out his views as to the necessity of reform. In the beginning of 1837, he was attracted by a paper, privately issued by Rowland Hill, in which he put forth his scheme for a uniform rate of penny postage. To Mr Hill's proposal he gave his warm adhesion, and succeeded, though only on his own casting vote as chairman, in securing its commendation by the Parliamentary Committee—the decision effecting the passing of the measure. Mr Wallace's services were acknowledged by public addresses, also by his receiving the freedom of the principal towns. Depreciation in the value of his property in the West Indies having seriously impaired his fortune, he was led to finally retire from Parliament in 1845. Through the contributions of his friends, a life annuity of £500 was afterwards secured to him. He died on the 1st April 1855, at the age of eighty-two. At Greenock, in the public cemetery, an elegant monument commemorates his patriotism. He married Margaret, second daughter of Sir William Forbes, Baronet of Craigievar, without issue.

James Maxwell, fifth son of John Wallace of Kelly, was born on the 21st February 1783.¹ On his father's death in 1805, he succeeded to "half of his plantation of Biscany in the island of Jamaica."² On the 14th August 1805, he entered the army

¹ Galston Parish Register.

Reg. Glasgow, lxxvii., 15, 19. Register of

² Testament of John Wallace of Kelly (Com. Deeds, vol. 305, 18th January 1805).

as a cornet, and receiving a lieutenant's commission in 1806, was promoted as captain in the following year. While serving at the Cape of Good Hope as captain of the 21st Light Dragoons, he, in command of a squadron, accompanied into Caffraria Brigadier-General Graham's expedition, which, after a struggle of seven months, drove the Caffres across the Great Fish River. He served in the campaign of 1815, and was present at the battle of Quatre Bras, the retreat on the 17th June, and the battle of Waterloo. On the 16th June 1815, he was appointed orderly officer to assist his brigade-major, and when that officer fell at Waterloo, he was promoted as his successor. In January 1817, he was advanced as Major, and in September 1823 was appointed Lieutenant-Colonel. In 1831 he received the honour of knighthood.

When commanding the troops at Birmingham during the first Reform Bill agitation, the Riot Act was read and the troops were preparing to fire, when Sir James by a good humoured speech gained the ear of the mob, who dispersed peaceably.

Sir James was promoted as Colonel on the 28th June 1838; as Major-General on the 11th November 1851; and as General on the 8th June 1863. In January 1864 he was appointed Colonel of the 17th Lancers. On the 24th June 1861, he was chosen to lead the procession attendant on the ceremonial of founding the National Monument in honour of the great hero of his house. He died at his residence, Ainderby Hall, Northallerton, on the 3d February 1867.

General Sir James Maxwell Wallace married, first, in 1818, Eliza Maria, daughter of Parry Hodges, Esquire of Eastcourt, Wiltshire, who died without issue on the 4th September 1834. He married, secondly, in March 1836, Grace, daughter of John Stein, M.P. for Bletchingley, and widow of Sir Alexander

Don, Bart. of Newton Don. As a composer and literary writer, Lady Wallace attained eminence. She died on the 12th March 1878 without issue by her second marriage.

Hugh, third son of Thomas Wallace of Cairnhill, succeeded to half the plantation of Biscany in Jamaica: he died in October 1774. Having, on the 16th August 1753, married Margaret White, who died 18th April 1784, he had issue four sons and two daughters. Of the latter, a daughter, born 22d December 1756, died in infancy; Margaret, the surviving daughter, born 9th April 1755, married in 1779 Andrew Houston of Jordanhill; she died at Hamilton 25th December 1789, leaving issue.

Thomas, eldest son of Hugh Wallace of Biscany, was born on the 22d December 1757, and died 26th June 1763.

William, the third son, born on the 21st June 1763, became Lieutenant-Colonel of the 20th Regiment of Infantry; he fell at the battle of Vittoria in 1813, dying unmarried.

John, fourth son, born 26th November 1765, held a commission in the army, and died in India, unmarried.

Hugh Wallace, second and eldest surviving son of Hugh Wallace of Biscany, was born on the 25th September 1760, and succeeded to the paternal estate. He served as captain in the army, and died at Glasgow 30th May 1800. He married, 25th August 1788, Frances, second daughter of James Ritchie of Busbie and Craigton (she died 23d April 1842), with issue six sons; also a daughter, Frances, born 24th June 1800. The last married, first, Montgomerie Hamilton; secondly, Dr Renton of Madeira; and she died at London 1st January 1845, leaving issue.

Hugh Ritchie Wallace, eldest son of Hugh Wallace, was born on the 3d November 1789, and succeeded to the lands of Biscany. In the Peninsular War he served as lieutenant in the

7th Royal Fusileers, and was present at the battles of Busaco, Albuera, Ciudad Rodrigo, and Badajos. At Badajos he was one of the party who stormed the great breach of Trinidad. He was also engaged in the battles of Salamanca, the Pyrenees, Orthes, and Toulouse. Afterwards he served in America, where he received three serious wounds. He died at Auxerre in France about the year 1870, unmarried.

James Ritchie, second son, born 30th June 1792, served as a lieutenant in the Royal Navy; he perished at sea in 1813, unmarried.

William Wallace, third son, born 16th July 1794, purchased the lands of Rhynd in the county of Fife. By the settlement of Henry Ritchie of Busbie, his maternal uncle, he succeeded to the estates of Busbie and Cloncaird in the county of Ayr. He died 14th December 1861. He married 8th January 1821, Janet Crawford, daughter of Samuel Cooper of Failford and Ballindalloch (who died 26th September 1864), with issue four sons and two daughters. The younger daughter, Ellinor Harriet, died in infancy; Jeanette Ritchie, the elder daughter, married, 15th June 1858, Ord Graham Campbell, Esquire, youngest son of Archibald Graham Campbell of Shirvan, Argyleshire.

Hugh James, the eldest son, also a third son unnamed, died in infancy.

William, the second son, succeeded his father in the estates of Busbie and Cloncaird; he died unmarried 27th September 1876.

Henry Ritchie Cooper Wallace, fourth son, born 14th August 1841, was, on the 7th May 1877, served heir of tailie and provision to his elder brother in the lands of Busbie and Cloncaird, in the parishes of Kilmaurs and Kirkmichael, and county of Ayr. He died on the 11th September 1886. He

married, on the 20th November 1884, Annie Olivia, second daughter of George Vallas of the United States, without issue. He bequeathed his movable estate to his widow in liferent; but in the event of her death or marriage, he directed his executors to pay a legacy of £7000 "to the Royal National Institution for the purpose of establishing a lifeboat on the Ayrshire coast, to be named the Busbie;" and to convey the residue of the estate to the Royal Infirmary of Edinburgh. Mrs Wallace contracted a second marriage in December 1887, and consequent on this event Mr Wallace's executors handed of the relieved funds the sum of £7000 to the Royal National Lifeboat Institution; and the residue, amounting to £21,000, to the Edinburgh Royal Infirmary.

John Ritchie, fourth son of Hugh Wallace and Frances Ritchie, was born on the 23d September 1795, and died unmarried on the 17th June 1825.

Thomas, the fifth son, was born on the 4th February 1797, and died at Spanish-Town, Jamaica, on the 20th August 1843.

Robert, the sixth son, born 22d September 1798, died in November 1852. He married, 24th June 1834, Katherine, youngest daughter of Charles Tennant of St Rollox, with issue four sons, Henry Ritchie, Charles Tennant, Robert Hugh, and John Tennant; also four daughters, Margaret Christina, Fanny, Katherine Mary, and Eleonora Anne, of whom the three latter died young.

Margaret Christina, eldest daughter of Robert Wallace, born 10th September 1837, married, 15th April 1862, George Alston of Craighead, with issue two sons—George, born 13th September 1864; and Robert Charles, born 2d March 1880: also six daughters—Katherine Mary, born 31st October 1871; Isabella Anne, born 18th August 1872; Margaret Frances, born 13th

February 1874; Helen Rachel, born 11th September 1875; Frances Charlotte, born 21st December 1876, and Violet Mary, born 17th March 1878.

Fanny, younger daughter of Robert Wallace and Katherine Tennant, died unmarried on the 5th August 1874.

Charles Tennant, the second son, was born 30th April 1839. Entering the army, he is now colonel commanding the First Battalion Highland Light Infantry. Colonel Wallace married, on the 17th February 1879, Marie Katherine, eldest daughter of General von Hürter, an officer of the Austrian army, with issue Heimine Marie Jeanne, born 14th December 1879, and Robert Francis, born 27th December 1880.

Robert Hugh, third son of Robert Wallace, was born 21st March 1843. He joined the army in 1864, and is Major, R.A.

John Tennant, fourth son, born 26th March 1846, died unmarried 5th August 1874.

Henry Ritchie Wallace, eldest son of Robert Wallace, was born 15th December 1835. Entering the army, he became captain of the 92d Regiment; he died 12th September 1873. He married, in October 1860, Fanny, daughter of Rev. William Parker, with issue three sons and three daughters:—

Henry Charles, second son, born 10th September 1863.

William John, third son, born 5th March 1867.

Katherine Anne, born in May 1869.

Frances Mary, born 21st December 1871.

Margaret Louisa Bethune, born 30th October 1873.

Hugh Robert, the eldest son, born on the 31st August 1861. An officer of the Fourth Battalion of the Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders, formerly known as the Royal Renfrew Militia, and a Commissioner of Supply for the county of Ayr, he, on the death of his cousin, Henry Ritchie Cooper Wallace, in September 1886,

succeeded to the entailed estates of Busbie and Cloncaird, and therewith to the male representation of the House of Wallace. He married, 14th October 1886, Matilda Marion Christie, eldest daughter of Archibald Campbell, younger of Cammo. He has issue, two sons—Hugh Harry Ritchie, born 14th July 1887, and Archibald Malcolm, born 23d October 1888.

On the 19th April 1888, the Lyon King of Arms, in consideration that Hugh Robert Wallace of Busbie and Cloncaird was the representative of a long line of holders of the estate, from which the famous Sir William Wallace took his designation; also of his probable male representation of the Wallaces of Craigie, authorised his family arms to be matriculated of new with the distinction of supporters. He therefore granted to him, and to the heirs-male of his body, the following ensigns armorial, viz.,—Gules, a lion rampant argent within a bordure compony of the last, and azure. Above the shield is placed a helmet befitting his degree, with a mantling gules, doubled argent, and on a wreath of his liveries is set for crest a dexter arm vambraced brandishing a sword proper, and in an escrol over the same the motto *Pro Libertate*. On a compartment below the shield are placed for supporters two savages wreathed about the head and middle with laurel, each carrying over his exterior shoulder a club, all proper.

Family of Failford.

The priory at Fail, in the parish of Barnwell,¹ occupied a sheltered spot on the level bank of the Fail stream, which, having its source in Lochlea, and passing through the lochs Fail and Tarbolton, flows through the plantations of Coilsfield, and falls into the river Ayr.² By laving their hands in the Fail stream at Coilsfield, the poet Burns and Mary Campbell attested their vows of mutual fidelity.

Failford priory was founded in the year 1252 by Andrew de Bruce, and dedicated to the use of the Red, or Trinity Friars, also known as Maturines, owing to the house of the Order at Paris being dedicated to St Maturin and as “patres de redemptione captivorum,” or fathers devoted to the rescue of persons in captivity. In each convent of the Order the chief was styled “minister;” the superior of the priory of Fail was Provincial of the Trinity Order in Scotland, and had a seat in Parliament. To the house belonged five parish churches—those of Barnwell, Symington, and Galston, in Ayrshire; of Torthorwald in Dumfriesshire; and of Inverchaolan in Argyleshire.

In relation to the early history of the priory some curious particulars have been preserved. From the Register of Melrose we learn that John de Graham, Lord of Tarbolton, received in 1343 from Friar John, minister of Failford, a white horse, as an equivalent for his bestowing on the monastery the patronage of the church of Tarbolton, of which, however, Friar John afterwards repossessed himself forcibly. The patronage of Tarbolton had

¹ The old parish of Barnwell is now included in the modern parishes of Tarbolton and Craigie.

² New Statistical Account, Ayrshire, v., 713.

previously been conferred by John de Graham on his cousin Robert, and the gift had been revoked in favour of the monastery at the instance of the minister. There followed a second revocation consequent on the snatching of the horse.¹

In a charter granted by David II. to Sir John Lindsay of the lands of Murletyre [Murthill], in the county of Forfar, the burning of Faillickyll [Failford] is mentioned.² And at a sheriff's court, attended by the king's tenants of Forfarshire, held at Perth on the 21st July 1360, it was found that the writs which Sir John Lindsay possessed of the lands of Murthill were destroyed in the fire which had wrecked the monastery. The name given to the structure of Fail, or Faillickyll, implies that it was built of turf or sod, and to this circumstance the conflagration was probably due.

As successors of the Lindsays of Craigie, the family of Wallace became connected with the monastery. George Wallace of Symington witnessed the transumpt of a bull by Pope Nicholas V., dated 5th June 1500, which was made at the instance of "the minister," Friar William Houston.³ On the 5th October 1504, William Wallace, brother of Hugh Wallace of Craigie, witnessed an instrument whereby William Houston, minister of Failford, made certain claims connected with a portion of land.⁴

On the 2d January 1506, Friar William Houston recalled the appointment of Mr John Wallace, vicar of Linlithgow, as his procurator in a legal cause.⁵ And on the 29th April 1508, he instituted as clerk of Barnwell parish Paul Wallace, son of George Wallace in Symontoun, by giving him "the stoup of holy water."⁶

¹ Register of Melrose, vol. ii., 447, 448.

² Robertson's Index of Royal Charters, 63, No. 44.

³ Glasgow Diocesan Registers, ii., 31.

⁴ Glasgow Diocesan Registers, ii., 94.

⁵ *Ibid.*, ii., 151.

⁶ *Ibid.*, ii., 66.

Of evil repute for their rapacity as well as for their disregard of the canon law, the clergy of Fail priory were thus vigorously satirised in popular verse :—

“ The Friars of Fail
 Gat never oure hard eggs, or oure thin kale,
 For they made their eggs thin wi’ butter,
 And their kale thick wi’ bread ;
 And the Friars of Fail they made gude kail
 On Fridays when they fasted,
 And they never wanted gear enough
 As long as their neighbours lasted.”

Adam Wallace, one of the Pre-Reformation martyrs, belonged to the district of the monastery. Admitted a student of Glasgow College in 1536, he soon afterwards became known to those zealous Protestant Reformers, John Cockburn of Ormiston and his wife, Alison Sandilands. Though more remarkable for his religious zeal than for any extensive scholarship, he was appointed tutor at Ormiston, in succession to John Knox ; he was already husband of Beatrice Livingstone, who also experienced the protection of the Ormiston family. When Cockburn was forfeited and exiled, his tutor also became an object of persecution. At the instance of Archbishop Hamilton, the latter was, on a charge of heresy, arrested at Winton Castle, near Haddington. Conducted to Edinburgh, he was subjected to trial in the Blackfriars’ monastery in presence of the Regent, the Duke of Chatelherault, the Justice-General, the Earl of Argyle, and the Earls of Angus, Huntly, and Glencairn, and several bishops. In his “ History ”¹ John Knox sets forth the proceedings in these terms :—

“ Charged that he took upoun him to preach, he answered, ‘ That he never judged himself worthy of sa excellent a vocationn, and tharefoir he never took

¹ Knox’s History of the Reformation in Scotland. Edinburgh, 1846, 8vo, i., 237-241.

upoun him to preach; but he wold not deny, butt sometymes at the table, and sometymes in other prevey places, he wald reid, and had red the Scriptures, and had gevin such exhortatioun as God pleaseth to geve to him, to such as pleased to hear him.' 'Knave,' quod ane, 'what have ye to do to meddle with the Scriptures?' 'I think,' said he, 'it is the dewitie of everie Christiane to seak the will of his God, and the assurance of his salvatioun, whare it is to be found, and that is within his Old and New Testament.' 'What then,' said ane other, 'shall we leave to the Bischoppis and Kirkmen to do, yf everie man shalbe a babler upoun the Byble?' 'It becumith yow,' said he, 'to speak more reverentlie of God, and of his blessedde worde: Yf the judge war uncorrupt, he wald punish yow for your blasphemye. But to your questioun, I answer, That albeit ye and I, and other fyve thowsand within this realme, should read the Byble, and speak of it what God should geve us to speak, yitt left we more to the Bischoppes to do, nor eyther thei will or yit can weill do; for we leave to thame publictly to preach the Evangell of Jesus Christ, and to fead the flock, which he hath redeamed by his awin bloode, and hes commanded the same to the cayre of all trew pastouris. And when we leave this unto thame, we think we leave to thame a heavy burdein; and that we do unto thame na wrong, althowght we search our awin salvatioun whare it is to be found, considdering that thei ar but dum doggis, and unsavery salt, that hes altogether lost the seasson.' The Bischoppis heirat offended, said, 'What prating is this? Lett his accusatioun be redd.'

"And than was begun, 'False tratour, heretik, thow baptised thy awin barne: Thow said, there is no Purgatorie: Thow said, that to pray to Sanctes and for the dead is idolatrie and a vane superstitioun, &c. What sayis thow of these things?' He answered, 'Yff I should be bound to answer, I wold requyre an nprycht and indifferent judge.' The Erle of Hunteley disdanefullie said, 'Foolishe man, wilt thow desyre ane uther judge nor my Lorde Dukis Grace, great Governour of Scotland, and my Lordis the Bischoppes, and the Clargy hear present?' Whairto he answered, 'The Bischoppes can be no judges to me; for thei air oppen enemyes to me and to the doctrin that I professe. And as for my Lord Duck, I can not tell yf he hes the knowledge that should be in him that should judge and decerne betuix lyes and the trewth, the inventionis of men and the trew wirschipping of God. I desyre Goddis word (and with that he produced the Byble) to be judge betuix the Bischoppes and me, and I am content that ye all hear, and yf by this book I salbe convict to have tawght, spokin, or done in materis of religioun, any thing that repugnes to Goddis will, I refuse not to dye; butt yf I can nott be con-

viet (as I am assured by Goddis woord I sall nott), then I in Goddis name desyre your assistance, that malicious men execut not upoun me unjust tyranny.' The Erle of Hunteley said, 'What a babling foole is this? Thow shalt gett none other judges then those that sitt heir.' Wharunto the said Adam ansuered, 'The good will of God be done. But be ye assured, my Lord, with sic measur as ye mett to otheris, with the same measur it shalbe mett to yow agane. I know that I shall dye, but be ye assured that my blood shalbe requyred of your handis.'

"Alexander, Erle of Glencarne, yitt alyve, said to the Bischope of Orknay and otheris that satt ney him, 'Tack yow yon, my Lordis of the Clargye; for hear I protest, for my parte, that I consent nott to his death.' And so, without fear, prepared the said Adam to answer. And first, to the baptising of his awin child he said, 'It was and is als lauchfull to me, for lack of a trew minister, to baptise my awin child, as that it was to Abraham to circuncise his sone Ismael and his familie. And as for Purgatorie, praying to Sanctes, and for the dead, I have oft redd (said he) both the New and Old Testamentis, but I nether could find mentiou nor assurance of thame; and tharefor, I be-leave, that thei ar but mear inventionis of men, devised for covetousnes saik.' 'Weall (quod the Bischope), ye hear this, my Lordis.' 'What sayis thow of the Messe?' spearis the Erle of Hunteley. He ansuered, 'I say, my Lord, as my master Jesus Christ sayis, "That which is in greatest estimatioun befor men is abomination befor God." Then all cryed out, Heresye! heresye!' And so was the sempill servant of God adjudged to the fyre; which he patientlie susteined that same day, at after nune, upoun the Castell-hill."

Adam Wallace was burned on the Castle-hill of Edinburgh in the summer of 1550. Between the months of July and September 1550, James Dalyell, one of the masters of work, received the sum of £2, 17s. 4d., "quhilk he debursit in preparing of ane scaffold the tyme of the accusatioun of Wallace."¹

Fox, the martyrologist, has presented a narrative of Wallace's trial and execution which, in some details, differs from that of Knox. Fox represents that the prisoner on being asked his name answered Adam Wallace, whereupon the prothonotary said he had another name, "which he graunted, and sayd he was

¹ Knox's History, Dr Laing's Appendix, i., 544.

commonly called Feane." Next, on being asked where he was born, he answered, "Within two myle of Fayle in Kyle." In his account of the execution Fox writes: "Beyng beside the fire he lifted vp his eyn to heauen tuise or thrise, and sayd to the people: Let it not offend you, that I suffer the death this day, for the truthe sake, for the disciple is not above his master. Then was the Prouost angry that he spake. Then looked he to heauen agayne, and sayd, They will not let me speake. The corde beyng about hys necke, the fire was lighted, and so departed he to God constauntly and with good countenance to our sightis."

By warrant of the Privy Council the monastery of Fail was thrown down in 1561. The revenues, valued at £184, 6s. 8d.,¹ were conferred on William Wallace, brother of John Wallace of Craigie, who was consequently styled "minister of Failford." In a letter dated "Cragy, 29th November 1576," addressed to Sir Patrick Waus, Lord Barnbarroch, John Wallace writes: "This sallbe to desyre your (Lo) effectuislie that your (L) will supplie the berare heiroyf, my brothir William Wallace, in persuit of his benefice as him selfe will declair vnto your Lo, quhome pleis credcitt."² Craigie's request of the learned judge was not ineffectual, since the minister of Failford became one of the suite of James VI. in his voyage to Norway to bring home his queen. To Sir Patrick Waus, who also accompanied the royal expedition, but returned home earlier, William Wallace sent a letter from Elsinore. In this letter, which is dated 12th February 1589-90, and signed "Failfurde," he reports that he had passed the time "merilie in hunting;" that he was about to accompany the Chancellor to Lubeck; and that he had obtained

¹ Walcot's Ancient Church in Scotland, p. 350.

² Correspondence of Sir Patrick Waus, Lord Barnbarroch, p. 135.

“ane gift to be ane of the K[ing’s] carvouris and cupperis and sewaris.” Finally, he desired to be remembered to “his father’s sister, his Lordship’s bed fallow.”¹

William Wallace, “minister of Failford,” died in October 1616. In his will, which was executed on the 10th October 1616, he appoints Jonet Catheart, his spouse, as his executrix, but counsels her to accept the advice of Sir John Wallace of Cairnhill, John Catheart in Cartburrie, Allan Catheart in Broomhill, Mr William Wallace, minister at Symountoun, and Mr Edward Power, minister at Craigie. He bequeaths “his part of his guidis and geir to the rest of his bairnes—except his sone and apeirand air, and Helen and Margaret Wallace his dochteris, quha ar allreddy provydit for.” He empowers Michael Wallace in Inchebogtrie to retain possession of “his teind bear and meal.” His “frie geir” is valued at £8583, 17s. 6d., and, as his debtors, are named James Wallace of Boigheid, Alexander Wallace in Temple-Galston, and Annabell Wallace in Spittalhills. Among his creditors are John Wallace of Dundonald, William Wallace, younger of Elderslie, Mr William Wallace, minister at Symountoun, Annabell Wallace, Lady Mossgavill, and Mr William Wallace,⁴ schoolmaster at Stirling.²

By his wife, Janet Catheart, William Wallace had, with other children, a son William. On the 22d April 1617, he was served heir to various lands in the barony of Kyle Stewart,³ and on the 23d December 1630, as heir to his father’s lands of Smithstoun and others.⁴ He married Agnes Boyd, and, with her consent, disposed, in May 1629, of the lands of Auldtoun of Corsbie to John Knight, merchant-burgess of Ayr.⁵ By Parliament, on the

¹ Correspondence of Sir Patrick Waus, Lord Barnbarroch, p. 447.

² Glasgow Com. Reg., vol. xv.

³ Inq. Spec. Ayr, 162.

⁴ *Ibid.*, 271.

⁵ Register of Deeds.

27th February 1647, he was appointed collector of maintenance for the county of Ayr.¹ For the same county he was, in 1649, placed on the Committee of War.²

As one of the Protesting party in the Church, he, in 1650, joined in resisting the Earl of Queensberry in his attempt to convey stores from Drumlanrig to the adherents of Charles II. For his offence he was, in 1661, amerced in a penalty. In the act imposing that penalty he is styled "William Wallace, elder of Failford."³

Thomas Wallace, younger of "Faill" or Failford, is named as witness to an obligation, dated at Edinburgh 12th February 1662.⁴

Archibald Wallace of Failford died prior to the 23d August 1671, when he was succeeded by his brother Robert.⁵ In 1706 the lands passed to Sir Thomas Wallace of Craigie, and in 1786 were acquired by William Cowper.

In a letter, dated Newhailes, 5th December 1788, Lord Hailes informs the Earl of Buchan that "Mr [James] Boswell has a copy of the Chartulary of Fail in Ayrshire."⁶

Of the structure of the priory a small portion of the western wall still remains.

¹ Acta Parl. Scot., vi., Part i., 713.

² *Ibid.*, vi., Part ii., 189.

³ *Ibid.*, vii., 96.

⁴ Register of Deeds.

⁵ General Register of Sasines, xxviii., fol. 144.

⁶ Laing MSS., University of Edinburgh.

Family of Shewaltoun.

The estate of Shewaltoun [sea-wall-town] is situated in the parish of Dundonald, bordering the Firth of Clyde, and on the west bounding the lands of Riccarton, Craigie, and Cairnhill.

David Wallace of Shewaltoun is witness to an instrument whereby, on the 17th June 1460, Alexander de Montgummery is served heir to his father, Alexander de Montgummery, in the bailiery of Conyngham.¹

In a letter of reversion, dated 20th May 1473, "Lambarte Wallace of Sewalton" binds himself to resign a rental of £3 out of the lands of Shewaltoun to his lord, John de Fullerton, on obtaining a payment of £60.² He is witness to a bond in favour of John, Lord Darnley, dated 1st June 1472.³ On the 13th November 1500, Lambert Wallace, described as "son and apparent heir of David Wallace of Schewaltoun," made renunciation of all claims upon his father's estate, in connexion with his contemplated marriage with the daughter of John Blair of Adamton.⁴

On the 17th December 1543, Edward Wallace of Shewaltoun had a transaction with John Fullerton, of that Ilk, respecting the lands of Shewaltoun.

Edward Wallace of Shewaltoun died in October 1588. In his "latter will," executed on the 23d June 1588, he bequeaths to his oy [grandson] one hundred merks. His "frie gear" is valued at £526, 13s. 4d.⁵ He was predeceased by his sons, Robert and John.

¹ Fraser's Memorials of the Montgomeries, i., 36.

² Fullarton Writs.

³ The Lennox, by William Fraser, ii., 83.

⁴ Diocesan Registers of Glasgow, ii., 91.

⁵ Edinburgh Com. Reg., xvii., 22d Nov. 1590

Robert Wallace, younger of Shewaltoun, died in October 1575. In his "latter will," dated 2d June 1575, which, with the inventory representing goods to the value of £428, was given up by his widow, Annabella Stewart, he appoints as his executors his father, Edward Wallace of Shewaltoun, John Wallace of Dundonald, and William Wallace of Elderslie. His eldest son he describes as under the age of twenty-one; he mentions a daughter Bessie and two others. He refers to his having purchased the five-merk lands of Wexfurd,¹ and names as his relatives, William Wallace of Garnell, and George Wallace of Bogside. The witnesses include John Wallace, brother of the testator, and John Wallace, his apparent heir.²

John Wallace, described as "son liberall" to Edward Wallace in Shewaltoun, was witness to a discharge granted on the 1st May 1570 by Thomas Montgomery to Laurence Lyon of Stane and Boutrehill.³ He died in May 1576. In his "latter will," which is dated 10th May 1574, he names his son John, and his brother's children, William, Edward, and Bessie. He appoints as his executor, John Wallace, younger of Shewaltoun.⁴

John Wallace, son of Robert, succeeded his grandfather in the family estate; he is, in 1583, named as "fiar" or younger of Shewaltoun. But he seems to have been incapable of administering his own affairs, since in the Ayr municipal record we find in connexion with a discharge of certain debts, William Wallace (John's next brother) is named as "tutor of Sewaltoun." The brothers John and William seem to have died unmarried, for on

¹ In the Burgh Records of Prestwick is named "Maister Michael Wallace of Wexfurd," while in the same records, the son of this person is, in 1584, described as Michael Wallace of Cuningpark. From this family the lands of Wexfurd

were acquired by John Wallace, younger of Shewaltoun.

² Edinb. Com. Reg., ix., 30th October 1581.

³ Fraser's Mem. of the Montgomeries, ii., 206.

⁴ *Ibid.*

the 12th January 1603, Edward Wallace of Shewaltoun (third son of Robert) is named as subscriber to a bond.¹

Edward Wallace of Shewaltoun married Marjory Dunbar, who died in July 1614, leaving substance valued at £2984, 6s. 8d.² Of the marriage were born three sons, Robert, Edward, and John; also three daughters, Agnes, Jean, and Helen.³

Edward Wallace of Shewaltoun was, on the 25th March 1624, served heir to Edward Wallace of Shewaltoun, his great-grandfather, in certain lands in the baileries of Kyle Stewart and Cunningham; also as heir to his father, Edward Wallace of Shewaltoun. He was appointed by Parliament in 1649 one of the Committee of Defence in the county of Ayr. He died in June of the same year,⁴ and was succeeded by William, his eldest son.

William Wallace received from his father, in 1627, the lands of Shewaltoun with the reservation of his liferent.⁵ He married, in August 1622, Margaret, second daughter of Laurence Scott of Harperrig, advocate, with issue a son Edward, and a daughter Catherine.⁶ He died in January 1667. His testament-dative was given up by his son Edward Wallace, who is described as "creditor."⁷ This Edward Wallace married, first, in May 1646, Janet, only child of William Porter, merchant in Edinburgh, with issue six sons—Edward first of the name, born 1648; William, born 1649; Edward, second of the name, born 1650; John,⁸ Laurence, and Robert. The two last were merchants in Irvine. Edward Wallace of Shewaltoun married, secondly, Elizabeth

¹ Privy Council Register, vi., 772.

² Glasgow Com. Reg., 1st November 1614.

³ *Ibid.*

⁴ *Ibid.*, xxviii., 23d March 1650; Gen. Reg. of Sasines, lix., fol. 17.

⁵ Shewaltoun Writs, quoted by James Paterson in his "History of Ayrshire," 1852, ii., 35.

⁶ Reg. of Deeds, vol. 387; Edinb. Par. Reg.

⁷ Glasgow Com. Reg., xxviii., 12th April 1667.

⁸ In 1672 John Wallace is served heir of provision to his father, Edward Wallace of Shewaltoun, in the £2 land of Whitehill, which in 1675 he resigned in favour of Sir Thomas Wallace of Craigie.

More, with issue a son James. Surviving her husband, she married, secondly, Major John Fullarton.¹

On the 24th July 1677, "Mr James Wallace, lawful son to the deceased Edward Wallace of Sewaltoun," appeared before the Bailie Court of Cunningham, intimating that he intended "with the first convenience to take voyadge furth of the kingdome;" he then appointed "ane factourie or commissionerie consisting of William Wallace of Sewaltoun, his brother-german; James Barclay of Montgomeriestoun; and Master John Spalding, minister of Dreghorn."²

William Wallace, eldest surviving son of Edward Wallace by his first wife Janet Porter, was served heir to his father in April 1670. In the same year he married Maria, only daughter of David Boyle of Halkshill by his wife Grizel Boyle of Kelburn. He died prior to the 8th January 1698, when his son Edward, described as "of Shewaltoun," granted a bond to David Boyle of Kelburn for £1136, 3s. 6d. Scots.

Edward Wallace, son of William Wallace of Shewaltoun, is named in the Records of Parliament in 1696 as one of the Committee of Defence.³ He died in March 1709.

He married Janet Bruce, daughter apparently of Sir William Bruce of Stenhouse, with issue four sons, Edward, Bruce, Alexander, and Thomas; also a daughter, Rachel.

On the 11th March 1709, Bruce Wallace, described as "son to the deceasit Edward Wallace of Shewaltoun, and his wife Janet Bruce," was served as "one of the two airs of tailie and provision to the deceast Alexander and Thomas Wallace, his brothers-german."⁴

Michael Wallace, son of Bruce Wallace and grandson of

¹ Burgh Records of Ayr.

³ Paterson's History of Ayrshire, 1852, ii., 35.

² Minutes of Bailie Court of Cunningham in General Register House.

⁴ Register of Deeds, (Dalrymple Office) vol. 96.

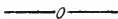
Edward Wallace of Shewaltoun, had, on the 15th March 1699, "sasine of an annual-rent of £240 Scots, furth of the lands of Stonehouse, Inches, and Crowth, in the county of Stirling."¹ Michael Wallace must have predeceased his father, for to Bruce Wallace, on the 14th June 1709, his sister Rachel, wife of Bailie I. Irving of Dumfries, obtained service as heir-general.²

On the 25th February 1713, Edward Wallace was served heir to his father, Edward Wallace of Shewaltoun;³ and on the 15th February 1715, he sold the family estate, also the lands of Wexford and Marress, to William Boyle, brother of David, first Earl of Glasgow, one of the Commissioners of Customs in Scotland. He died in 1722.

¹ General Register of Sasines, lxxv., 104.

² Chancery Services.

³ *Ibid.*



Family of Johnstone.

A portion of the lands of Johnstone, in the parish of Eastwood, was acquired by a branch of the Elderslie family. On the 17th February 1490-91, Robert Wallace of Johnstone was decerned to pay to Sir John Ross of Halkhead 500 merks for the double avail of his marriage, as set forth in a charter to the said Sir John Ross, of one part of the lands of Auchinbothy-Wallace.¹

On the 27th June 1572, William Wallace of Johnstone became surety to the Privy Council, on behalf of Thomas Inglis of Murdeiston, in the sum of £3000, that he would hold no intercommuning with declared traitors.² He was one of eight landowners of the counties of Renfrew and Ayr, chosen on the 7th December 1580, as arbiters between the families of Houstoun and Mure, in respect of a feud which, thirty years before, was attended with slaughter.³

On the 6th May 1589, William Wallace, minister of Fail, produced to the Privy Council William Wallace, younger of Johnstone, as his surety to the extent of £3000, that he would not injure or molest Thomas Tait of Adamhill, or his sons.⁴

The will of Elizabeth Houstoun, relict of William Wallace of Johnstone, dated 14th December 1598, is recorded in the Commissariot Register of Edinburgh.

On the 16th June 1591, William Wallace, younger of Johnstone, became bound for Adam Wallace, burgess of Edinburgh, in a thousand merks, that "he would not harm David Lawtie, one of the scribes to the signet."⁵

¹ Register of Great Seal, xii., No. 269.

³ Caldwell Papers, i., 13, 77.

² Privy Council Register, ii., 152.

⁴ Privy Council Register, iv., 382.

⁵ *Ibid.*, iv., 636.

William Wallace, younger of Johnstone, is named in the will of William Wallace of Elderslie in May 1599, also "John Wallace in Merkhouschill, his brother-german."

William Wallace of Johnstone died in 1612.¹ By his wife Margaret Stewart, who died 7th June 1609,² he had three sons, James, William, and John.

William graduated at the University of Glasgow in 1599, and in 1606 was ordained minister of Eastwood. He died in December 1617, about the age of thirty-nine. By his wife Isobel, daughter of Mr James Greg, minister of Colmonell, he had a daughter Margaret, who died at the age of eighty-five.³

John Wallace owned the lands of Corsflat in Renfrewshire, and was a magistrate of Paisley; he died in April 1617. He married first, Marion Houstoun, who died in 1603;⁴ secondly, Margaret Algeo, and was father of seven children, Robert, John, William, Bruce, Hew, James, and Marion. Robert possessed the lands of Leitchfield, and was a magistrate of Paisley; he died in November 1646. He married Janet Hamilton, with issue. Hew Wallace became a magistrate of Paisley.⁵

James, eldest son of William Wallace, succeeded his father in the lands of Johnstone; he died in January 1617. By his wife Margaret Lindsay he had two sons, Robert and John; also two daughters, Elizabeth and Jean.⁶

A descendant of the family, John Wallace was born in Paisley, and in 1657 graduated at the University of Glasgow.⁷ In 1680 he was ordained minister at Erskine, Renfrewshire, but owing to feeble health he relinquished his charge two years afterwards. He died at Paisley on the 22d July 1683, at the

¹ Glasg. Com. Reg., May 1613.

² *Ibid.*, vi., 5th September 1610.

³ Fasti Eccl. Scot., ii., 210.

⁴ Edinb. Com. Reg., xxxix., 10th March 1604.

⁵ Hamilton's Lanark and Renfrew, 102.

⁶ *Ibid.*, 102.

⁷ Fasti Eccl. Scot., ii., 246.

age of forty-two. By Wodrow, he is described as “a singular Christian much under unbelife, and a strong advocate for it.” He adds, “though he had been much troubled with unbelife, and a great advocat for it, and brought strange arguments for it to those with whom he used freedom, throw the most part of his life—yet he dyed in great triumph, and came to have a full victory over all his doubts and fears.”¹ Mr James Stirling, minister of Paisley, describes him as “one of the most pious men he ever knew, and that from his very youth.” The report as to his unbelief is supposed to have arisen from his mode of preaching, as he stated the case for the infidel with much fulness and candour.

¹ Wodrow's *Analecta*, ii., 331, 337 ; iii., 77.

Family of Helington.

In the year 1500, George Wallace of Elderslie became bound to grant sasine to his eldest son, Patrick, of the lands of Elingtoun [Helington], in the parish of Symington.¹

Prior to May 1599, William Wallace of Elderslie, in view of his son and apparent heir, William Wallace, being about to marry Jean Chalmer, daughter of James Chalmer of Gaitgirth, consented to infest her, in liferent, in the lands of Helington Mains.²

William Wallace, described as "in Elington Maynes," died in December 1620; his free gear was valued at £155, 9s. 2d. In his will he names his wife, Helen Roodman, and his sons, William and David, and his daughter, Jonette.³

On the 26th July 1652, is registered a contract of wadset, whereby Sir Hugh Wallace of Craigie conveyed to Daniel Wallace, merchant in Glasgow and provost of that city, also to Janet Neilson, his wife, the two-merk lands of Helington Muir, in the barony of Craigie.⁴

William Wallace, advocate, who, on the 30th June 1655, obtained sasine of the twenty-shillings land of Chalmerhouse or Thornbank, in the parish of Irvine,⁵ is described as "of Helingtoun" in an heritable bond for 3000 merks over the lands of Cairnhill, sasine on which is registered on the 12th January 1667.⁶ On the 22d September 1662, William Wallace of

¹ Glasgow Diocesan Registers, ii., 3.

² Register of Deeds.

³ Glasgow Com. Reg., xvii., 13th March 1621.

⁴ General Register of Sasines, i., fol. 82.

⁵ *Ibid.*, ix., fol. 312, 318.

⁶ *Ibid.*, xvi., fol. 113.

Helington received from Sir Hugh Campbell of Cessnock a bond for £1200.¹

By his wife, Elizabeth Cunningham, William Wallace had four sons—William, first of the name, born 1649 ; William, second of the name, born 1652 ; James, born 1656 ; and William, third of the name, born 1659 ; also four daughters, Janet, born ——— ; Marion, born 1654 ; Anne, born 1658 ; and Margaret, born 1662. Among the witnesses at the family baptisms were William, Earl of Glencairn ; the Earl of Findlater ; Hugh, Lord Montgomerie ; James, Lord Kilmaurs ; Sir William Scott of Clerkington ; Sir David Cunningham of Robertland ; Alexander Cunningham, Governor of Dunbarton Castle ; Thomas Wallace of Craigie ; Robert Wallace of Cairnhill ; and Edward Wallace, younger of Shewaltoun.²

Janet, eldest daughter, married Uthred M'Dougal, merchant, Edinburgh.³ Anne, third daughter, was first wife of Sir Patrick Scott, second baronet of Ancrum, an eminent lawyer and warm supporter of the Revolution settlement ; she had a considerable fortune.⁴ Margaret, the fourth and youngest daughter, married ——— Murray, younger of Blackbarony.⁵

Mrs Elizabeth Cunningham, relict of William Wallace of Helington, advocate, along with Patrick Scott, younger of Ancrum, her son-in-law, and her daughter Margaret, had, in April 1678, sasine of certain annual-rents out of that part of the lordship of Cardross, formerly called the Abbacie of Dryburgh.⁶

¹ Register of Deeds.

² Edinburgh Parish Register.

³ Register of Deeds, 1673, vol. 36.

⁴ Anderson's Scottish Nation, iii., 407.

⁵ Edinb. Com. Reg., lxxx., 28th Dec. 1696.

⁶ General Register of Sasines, xl., fol. 295.

Family of Wallace, Vicars of Symington and Dundonald.

On Sunday, the 18th October 1500, before the time of high mass, Hugh Wallace, perpetual priest of the parish of Symington, resigned his office, by delivery of stick and stoup and holy water into the hands of Sir Edward Cargill, curate *pro tempore*, in presence of the parishioners, and at their request ; whereupon, with approval of the parishioners, Sir Edward delivered the symbols to John Chalmer, on behalf of William Wallace, lawful son of the said Hugh, in token of his being permanently invested in the clerkship. Thereafter Dame Margaret Rutherford took instruments on behalf of her son, the said William Wallace.

So are detailed in the Protocol Book of Master Cuthbert Symon, notary of the diocese of Glasgow, the ecclesiastical sanctions given to a transfer of the temporalities of the church of Symington by the incumbent in favour of his infant son.¹ But Hugh Wallace surrendered only a small portion of his endowments, for he continued to retain the temporalities of the adjacent parish of Dundonald. On the 28th November 1510, Mr John Rede, chaplain of the chapel royal at Dundonald, protested that he had been deprived of the pasture of the Red Bog, in the parish of Dundonald, for the long period of eighteen years, through the forcible interference of Hugh Wallace and his wife, Dame Margaret Rutherford, the latter, who still lived, keeping possession of the land, though it actually belonged to the chaplaincy.²

¹ Glasgow Diocesan Registers, ii., 8.

² *Ibid.*, ii., 333.

Mr William Wallace, vicar of Symington, son of Sir John Wallace, the former vicar, who died in 1598, obtained, as his father's successor, a decret against the feuars of the said vicarage for the crops of 1598 and 1599. The defenders were William Wallace of Elderslie, John Wallace of Hillhouse, and James Wallace in Muirhead, and others; they were proved to have intromitted with the crops.¹

¹ Register of Acts and Decrees, vol. 189, February 26, 1600; vol. 207, February 26, 1603.

Family of Menfuird.

The estate of Menfuird or Menefuird comprehended a considerable portion of the ground now occupied by the royal burgh of Kilmarnock. On the 17th March 1523, John Wallace of Menfuird had confirmation under the Great Seal of a charter from John Ross of Drumgrange of the lands of Menfuird of Kilmarnock.

On the 9th February 1547-8, John Wallace of Menefuird is in a legal instrument named as procurator on behalf of Robin Roger.¹

Robert, Lord Boyd, granted to Hugh Wallace, on the 27th June 1567, a charter of the lands of Menfuird. In March 1575, Hugh Wallace de Menefurde was served heir of his father's brother, Bartholomew Wallace, in the lands of Corshall in Kyle Stewart.² His will is dated 11th March 1580.³ By his wife, Jonet Cathcart (whose will is dated 19th August 1580), he had two sons, John and William.⁴

On the 31st December 1591, Hew Wallace of Menfurde, and John Wallace his apparent heir, were named to the Privy Council as cautioners to a bond against personal injury.⁵ John Wallace of Menfuird, the younger, is mentioned in a bond dated 13th June 1601.⁶

John Wallace succeeded to the lands of Menfuird, but owing to litigation with the family of Boyd, he was compelled to surrender his estate. As proprietor of Menfuird he is named in an obligation, dated the 2d of March 1624.⁷

¹ Burgh Records of Prestwick, p. 60.

² Inq. Spec. Ayr.

³ Edinburgh Com. Register—Testaments.

⁴ Edinb. Com. Reg., ix., 11th March 1580.

⁵ Privy Council Reg., iv., 710.

⁶ *Ibid.*, vi., 687.

⁷ Register of Deeds, vol. 387.

Family of Auchans and Dundonald.

From James V. William Wallace of the family of Shewaltoun received a charter of the lands and barony of Dundonald. On the 10th May 1527, his infeftment in the lands was ratified by Parliament.¹ In 1566 William Wallace of Dundonald united with Edward Wallace of Shewaltoun in purchasing the lands of Marress from the proprietor of Fullarton.

John Wallace of Auchans and Dundonald married Agnes, second daughter of Sir John Stewart of Minto, and sister of Walter, first Lord Blantyre. Their son, James Wallace, executed his will on the 19th January 1609, and in this instrument he names his three sons—John, who succeeded him; James, who died unmarried; and Thomas, who married with issue; also a daughter, who married ——— Paterson, burgess of Edinburgh, with issue.²

On the 16th October 1572, John Wallace was served heir to John Wallace, his father, in the lands of Dundonald.³ Described as “of Auchans” he was, on the 15th November 1589, denounced rebel at the instance of Lord Claud Hamilton, commendator of Paisley, in connexion with a quarrel between the commendator and John Wallace of Craigie.⁴ On the 9th September 1596, he, as “John Wallace of Dundonald” with several others, granted a bond to Ninian Young of Monkton for 300 merks.⁵ He is known to have been living in 1604, and probably survived till about 1609.

Prior to July 1575, John Wallace of Dundonald married Katherine Maxwell, daughter and co-heiress of Lord Herries,

¹ Acta Parl. Scot., ii., 320.

² Glasgow Com. Reg.—Testaments, vol. vi., 7th February 1610.

³ Inq. Spec. Ayr, No. 11.

⁴ Privy Council Register, iv., 435.

⁵ Register of Deeds, vol. 54.

whose first husband, Alexander Stewart, younger of Garlies, was killed at the surprise of Stirling in September 1571. In a letter addressed to Sir Patrick Waus of Barnbarroch, on the 2d July 1575, she expresses her displeasure against a purpose of her husband (Wallace of Dundonald), as to granting a wadset on a portion of his estate; and entreats her correspondent to use his best offices to prevent the transaction, since otherwise, she adds, "it will move me and him to greter vraythe nor I will vret."¹

On the 5th November 1591, John Wallace of Dundonald, and John Wallace his son, were parties in a contract with James Sempill of Beltrees. John Wallace, "fiar of Dundonald," is mentioned in a contract dated 2d July 1605.² He succeeded to the lands of Dundonald and Auchans, and died about 1611. He married, first, Jean Mure, who died in 1594;³ secondly, Margaret Cathcart, whose sister Janet was wife of William Wallace of Failford.

The next proprietor of Dundonald, Matthew Wallace, was a younger son of John Wallace, apparently by his first wife Jean Mure. To a bond dated 11th September 1598, and granted by his father, John Wallace of Dundonald, he subscribes as a witness.⁴ On the 19th January 1611, he obtained a decree in the Court of Session against John Wallace of Menfuird, as "donatour of the gift of escheat of umquhill John Wallace of Dundonald."⁵ Matthew Wallace of Dundonald is named along with James Wallace his son, and others, as parties to an heritable bond, dated at Irvine on the 2d December 1636.⁶

Matthew Wallace married Margaret, widow of Archibald Stewart of Ardgowan (who died in June 1628), with issue four

¹ Correspondence of Sir Patrick Waus, 1835, 8vo, pp. 95, 96.

² Register of Deeds, vol. 112.

³ Glasgow Com. Reg., 23d January 1594.

⁴ Privy Council Register, v., 704.

⁵ Acts and Decrees, vol. 253.

⁶ Register of Deeds, vol. 493.

daughters, Janet, Agnes, Annabell, and Mary. One of the daughters married Robert Montgomerie of Whitefoord. John Stewart, their uterine brother, who died at Paisley in August 1627, bequeathed to the two elder, Janet and Agnes, 1300 merks, reserving the liferent of his and their mother.¹ Along with his wife, Margaret Stewart, Matthew Wallace obtained, on the 14th January 1611, a disposition of the lands of Garscadden. This estate he retained till the 20th November 1620, when he disposed of it to Hugh Thomson, merchant in Londonderry. In 1655 it was purchased by John Colquhoun, writer, Glasgow, who founded the family of Colquhoun of Garscadden.²

The lands and barony of Dundonald were, prior to 1638, sold to Sir William Cochrane, ancestor of the Earls of Dundonald.

In the lands of Auchans Matthew Wallace was succeeded, about 1641, by his son James.

James Wallace of Auchans is entitled to more than a passing notice. An officer in the Marquis of Argyle's regiment, which, in April 1642, proceeded to the north of Ireland, he there, under Major-General Robert Monro, aided in suppressing a revolt. Prolonging his residence in Ulster, he became a member of the Presbyterian Congregation at Templepatrick, in which he afterwards served as an elder. A vigorous upholder of the Protestant faith, he was considerably exceeded in zeal by his brethren of the kirksession, who, on the 7th September 1647, demanded of him to "put away from him some Irishes under him who comes not to church, else cause them keep the church." In 1650 he, along with three other elders, withdrew from the kirksession "upon some scruples in their minds;" but they returned on the 14th June of that year, on receiving "satisfaction from the Presby-

¹ William Hamilton's *Lanark and Renfrew*, p. 80.

² *Chiefs of the Colquhouns*, by William Fraser, ii., 250.

tery."¹ In a letter to the Moderator of the General Assembly of 1647, Captain Wallace detailed certain efforts which were put forth to induce General Monk to accept the Covenant.² At the request of the Presbyterians in Ulster, he was, in 1649, appointed Governor of Belfast, but of this office he was in June of the same year deprived by the Lord Montgomery.³ Soon afterwards he removed to Red-hall, Ballycarry, near Carrickfergus, and he there married a daughter of Mr Edmonstone of that place, and so became brother-in-law of Sir Robert Adair.⁴

With the rank of colonel, James Wallace returned to Scotland in 1650. In that year two regiments of Life Guards were constituted by Parliament, one of cavalry, the other of infantry, and the colonelcy of the latter was conferred upon Wallace. Taken prisoner at the battle of Dunbar on the 3d September 1650, he was by his commanding officer, Lord Lorne, recommended to Parliament for compensation, but his claim was overlooked.⁵

Colonel Wallace had long retired to private life, when the Covenanters of Upper Galloway, who, in November 1666, assumed arms, chose him as their leader. About 3000 persons joined his standard, but all were imperfectly armed, and the greater number lacked military training. Proceeding to Lanark on the 26th November, Colonel Wallace there caused his men to solemnly renew the Covenant. Thereafter, in the hope of obtaining reinforcements, and necessary supplies from adherents in the east country, he ordered a rapid march to Edinburgh. But a fatiguing journey through pathless moors caused large numbers

¹ Templepatrick Kirk-session Minute Book.

² Reid's Irish Presbyterian Church, Belfast, 1867, ii., 545-548.

³ *Ibid.*, ii., 117.

⁴ Rev. Patrick Adair's "Narrative," Belfast,

1866, 8vo, p. 155. Sir Robert Adair took a prominent part in Irish affairs; he possessed the estates of Kihilt, Wigtownshire, and of Ballymena, near Antrim.

⁵ Steven's Scottish Church at Rotterdam, p. 39.

to retreat—the entire force which reached the neighbourhood of the capital not exceeding 900 men. As the magistrates of Edinburgh proposed to oppose his entrance into the city, Colonel Wallace led his diminished army from Colinton towards the Pentland Hills, with the view, as is believed, of retreating westward by way of Biggar. About noon, on the 28thth November, General Dalziel, who was watching the movement, suddenly emerged from a pass in the Pentlands at the head of nearly 3000 troops. An engagement ensued, which is known historically as the battle of Rullion Green. By Colonel Wallace it has been described in these words:—

“We marched away straight to Ingliston bridge, in about the point of Pentland Hills. We were not well together when there was a report of a body marching towards us through a glen that comes from Calder, through Pentland Hills towards Pennycook. Because it was hard by us, we went but two or three paces farther up the brae, when we discovered them within a quarter of a mile of us. Now there was a great glen betwixt us, so as neither of us could have access to each other. There we stood brandishing our swords. Now their foot was not come up, only were coming a party of their horse, about fifty or thereabouts. Seeing they could not come at us here, they take away westward. A party of ours, much of the same number, were commanded to march the same way. Both parties marches thus along the side of their own hill towards an even place of ground, to which both of them came. They were not long asunder when once they were there. After they had discharged their fire, they closed, and for a considerable time stood dealing with swords. At last the enemy run; and if they had not retired by a way that there was no dealing with them amongst the side of a steep hill, it is like there had not many of them gone home.

“In this first assault,” continues the Colonel, “fell with the first fire Mr John Crookshanks and Mr Andrew M’Cormick, two main instruments of the attempt—two Ireland ministers. They being beaten back thus with some loss of men on both hands, there was a party of our foot commanded towards that place, where they and the rest of their horse stood, being no ways accessible for horse to do them any hurt. Upon the foot’s approach, they were forced to quit that side of the glen that lay on the west, and to go over to the

east side of the glen, where they stayed till their foot came up. In this condition we stood fore against other—neither of us could well come at other where we stood. When their foot came up, their whole horse and foot came down off a hill towards a moor, beneath us on our right hand, and there they drew up in battle-array, thinking to provoke us to quit our ground, and to fight them on even ground. Perceiving how numerous they were, being at least three times our number, we resolved not to quit our ground. There we stood, fronting each other. After this we perceived a party of their horse on their right hand advancing towards us. The party came so near that we found ourselves called to give them a meeting. The two parties met, and after fire given on both sides, they fell to it with their swords. Whilst the two troops are dealing it thus betwixt them, our foot partly made them run—immediately their horse run likewise. So soon as the enemy saw their horse put to flight, immediately there was another party commanded off the right hand, and quickly advanced towards their relief. On this another party was sent from our left hand to meet them. After these two fresh bodies had grasped a while together, the enemy run, and in view of all this party of ours, did so boldly pursue them, that they chased them far away by their body. Upon this advanced the rest of their horse that were on their right hand, and forcing back our party,—a party of our horse on the right hand were sent off. Now their whole body of horse on their left hand were unbroken; and upon these two parties being engaged, their whole left hand of horses advanced. Now, we had no more than a matter of fourscore to meet with their whole left hand; always all march up towards other; but being oppressed with multitudes, we were beat back.”

The covenanting army experienced a signal defeat, and on the 4th December 1666, or four days after the disaster, Colonel Wallace was, by the Privy Council, proclaimed a traitor. He escaped to Holland, but in his absence he was, in August 1667, arraigned in the Justice Court at Edinburgh, found guilty, and forfeited. On the 15th December 1669, this sentence was ratified by Parliament.¹

Obnoxious to Charles II. and the members of his Scottish

¹ Acta Parl. Scot., vii., 562.

administration, Colonel Wallace apprehended danger even in exile. In dread of assassination he assumed the name of Forbes. At length under the belief that hostilities had ceased, he took up his abode at Rotterdam. On the suggestion of Archbishop Sharp, Charles II. now addressed a holograph letter to the States General, demanding his extrusion from the United Provinces. To this demand the States General were, consequent on a treaty between the two countries, compelled to accede, but in removing Wallace and his companions they granted them letters of approval. In these letters the exiles were recommended to the protection of "the emperor of the Romans, and all sovereign princes, states, and governments." After a brief interval Colonel Wallace returned to Rotterdam; he there died about the close of the year 1678. In intimating his death to Mr Donald Cargill in Scotland, Mr Robert MacWard, one of the exiled ministers, wrote thus: "Great Wallace is gone to glory. I shut his eyes while he went out of my sight, and was carried to see God, enjoy him, and be made perfectly like him in order to both."¹

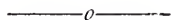
Prior to 1644, the date on the now partly ruined mansion-house of Auchans, the estate was alienated, and Colonel Wallace was thereafter styled "of Auchans," simply in courtesy. He married and had a son William, who espoused Elizabeth, youngest daughter of Mr David Drummond of the family of Concraig, a man known to Theodore Beza, who celebrated him as *homo doctus et pius*. William Wallace had two sons, James and John; also two daughters, Helen and Anne.²

¹ Wodrow's History, i., 305, 307; ii., *passim*.
Steven's Scottish Church of Rotterdam, *passim*.

² Lord Strathallan's History of the House of Drummond, p. 306.

In the Parliament which met at Edinburgh on the 4th July 1690, was passed an act "rescinding the forefaultures and fynes since the year 1665." Among many hundred persons enumerated occurs the name of "Collonell James Wallace."¹

¹ Acta Parl. Scot., ix., 165.



Family of Holmstone.

In the account of Gilbert Kennedy, bailie of Carrick, rendered to the Exchequer on the 4th December 1552, there is included in the discharge a sum of £6, 13s. 4d. as the fermes of Holms, occupied by Hugh Wallace two years before his death, and in succession by his brother Adam.¹ Subsequently the lands of Holmstone [in the parish of St Quivox] were acquired by Robert Wallace, second son of Sir John Wallace of Craigie by his wife Isabel, daughter of Sir Matthew Campbell of Loudoun. By an instrument, dated at Edinburgh 16th April 1599, Robert Wallace of Holmstone, described as "brother to John Wallace of Craigie," received from James, Master of Paisley, eldest son of Claude, Lord of Paisley, licence to fish in the Water of Ayr "forenent the lands of Mayneholme and Holmstone."²

In July 1600, Robert Wallace of Holmstone was, with Hew Wallace of Boghead, William Wallace of Little Cessnock, and others, "dilatit for abyding fra the Raid of Drumfreis ordinit to have convenit with Archbald, Erll of Angus, Lieutennent, in September last."³

In the lands of Holmstone Robert Wallace was succeeded by his son, who, in the year 1640, was by the Town Council of Ayr appointed their commissioner to the General Assembly.⁴

In the list of persons excepted from the Act of Indemnity in 1662 is named Robert Wallace of Holmstone; he is amerced in the sum of £360.⁵ On the 29th September 1669, Robert Wallace

¹ Exchequer Rolls, v., 523.

² Register of Deeds, vol. 75.

³ Pitcairn's Criminal Trials, ii., 130.

⁴ Ayr Town Council Records.

⁵ Acta Parl. Scot., vii., 425.

granted to Hugh Wallace, Writer to the Signet, sasine of the lands of Righill and others, in the parish of St Quivox, reserving the liferent. He died in October 1681.¹

Robert Wallace of Holmstone married a daughter of William Wallace of Helington, with issue two sons, William and John. William married Margaret Kennedy, and died 3d April 1664, aged thirty-five, without issue.² His tombstone in the churchyard of St Quivox is inscribed thus :—

“Heir lyeth the corps of William Wallace, younger of Holmston, who departed this lyf the 3d of April 1664; and Margaret Kennedy, his spous, who departed the 15th September 1657.”

“Quem tegat iste lapis scrutari desine lector
Ne rigeas lachrymans durus et iste lapis
Omnigenæ virtutis honos viridante juvena
Temporis et patriæ spes generosa cadit
At pia natales repetit mens reicula sedes
Jugiter et patrio vivit in orbe decus.”

William Wallace was found to possess movable property of the value of £4816, 13s. 4d.³

John, younger son of Robert Wallace, succeeded to the lands. He married Jean, daughter of John Stewart of Shawood, with issue two sons—Robert, born 19th June 1670; and John, born 30th July 1677; also three daughters—Janet, born 17th April 1672; Margaret, born 25th September 1673; and Jane, born 4th June 1679.⁴

John Wallace predeceased his father, dying in 1679.⁵

Robert, the elder son, succeeded to the estate. Having served an apprenticeship to Robert Crawford of Crawfordland, Writer to the Signet, he was admitted a member of the Society on

¹ Glasgow Com. Reg., xlv., 19th April 1694.

² *Ibid.*, Testaments, xxx., May 12, 1661.

³ *Ibid.*

⁴ Ayr Parish Register.

⁵ Glasgow Com. Reg., xlii., 19th May 1680.

the 29th January 1701.¹ He married, 17th January 1693, Elizabeth, daughter of William Crichton, sheriff-depute of Ayrshire,² who in 1698 succeeded to the lands of Castlemains, in the parish of New Cumnock. In 1723 Robert Wallace was appointed sheriff of Ayr. He died 24th March 1752, at the age of eighty-two.

Son of Robert Wallace and Elizabeth Crichton, Robert Wallace, younger of Holmstone, married, 18th April 1727, Elizabeth Wallace, eldest daughter of "the laird of Wolmet."³ His son, William Wallace, was admitted advocate on the 15th February 1752. At the recommendation of Alexander, tenth Earl of Eglinton, this gentleman was, on the 12th June 1754, appointed one of the assessors of the city of Edinburgh;⁴ he was afterwards appointed sheriff-depute of Ayrshire. In December 1752, he was elected Professor of History in the University of Edinburgh, which office he subsequently exchanged for the chair of Scots Law in the same college. Professor Wallace was, on the 25th April 1760, admitted an honorary member of the Belles Lettres Society, a debating association founded in the previous year.⁵ Robert Burns bore a letter of introduction to him, but on the day the poet entered the city, being the 28th November 1786, the professor suddenly expired.⁶ His estate was administered by his creditors.⁷

Robert Wallace, father of Professor William Wallace, succeeded to the family estate in 1752, and on the 15th February of the following year sold it to his nephew, Robert Paterson, Writer to the Signet, who assumed the name of Wallace. Robert

¹ Sederunt Book of Society of Writers to the Signet.

² Ayr Parish Register.

³ *Ibid.*

⁴ Fraser's Memorials of the Montgomeries, i., 40.

⁵ MS. Proceedings, Advocates' Library.

⁶ A Winter with Robert Burns, Edinb., 1846, 12mo, p. 27.

⁷ Edinburgh Com. Reg., cxxvii., 30th April

1788.

Paterson Wallace died in December 1779. By his wife (who died in January 1781)¹ he had an only son, Alexander.

Alexander Wallace resided at Ramsay Gardens, Edinburgh. In 1787 he had adjudication of certain lands at the town-head of Ayr; he was served heir to his father 17th October 1783. Expert in the use of the bow, he gained the Musselburgh arrow at the annual competition of the Royal Society of Archers in the years 1776, 1786, 1788, and 1792.² He died in June 1804.³ On the 21st September 1777, he married Davida Paterson Rollo, daughter of David Paterson of Bannockburn,⁴ great-grand-daughter of Charles, tenth Earl of Mar.

To Alexander Wallace and Davida Paterson, spouses, were born five sons and six daughters. Of the sons, David, Alexander, and Rollo died young and unmarried; Robert, born August 1779, became a major in the army; he died in September 1801, leaving by his wife, Mary Ann Oliver, a son Robert, born 17th October 1801; he died 29th May 1824, unmarried.

Houston, the third son, born 2d August 1786, entered the army and became captain of the 12th Light Dragoons. Retiring from active service, he settled at Cheltenham, where, in August 1869, he died unmarried.

Of the six daughters born to Alexander Wallace and his wife Davida Paterson, Mary, Elizabeth, Margaret, and Jane died young and unmarried. Ann, the youngest daughter, born 3d December 1793, married, May 1813, Captain Frederick William Rooke of the Royal Navy, with issue eight sons and three daughters; she died in February 1829. Her third son, the Rev.

¹ Chancery Services.

³ Greyfriars' Burial Register, Edinburgh.

² MS. in possession of Dr Robert Goodsir,
11 Danube Street, Edinburgh.

⁴ Edinburgh Parish Register.

Frederick John Rooke,¹ rector of Rampisham, Dorsetshire, and prebendary of Sarum, is in possession of an alleged portrait of Sir William Wallace, the patriot, which, procured in France by Margaret, Countess of Southesk, was by that gentlewoman presented to Robert Wallace of Holmstone, sheriff of Ayrshire; it has been engraved as a frontispiece to a work entitled "Wallace and his Times," by Mr James Paterson.

¹ To Mr Rooke we are indebted for some particulars connected with the recent history of the Holmstone family.

Family in Monktonhill.

On the 2d February 1574-5, John Wallace in Monktonhill, parish of Monkton, appeared on citation before the Privy Council, in respect that he had claimed the teinds of the barony of Auchincruive.¹ He found caution on the 4th August 1586, that he would not harm Claude, commendator of Paisley, Dame Margaret Setoun, his spouse, and other persons.²

John Wallace died in July 1618. In his "latter will," he names his brother David Wallace, and appoints William Wallace, younger of Elderslie, "oversman" in the administration of his affairs. His "free gear" is valued at £409, 1s. 5d.³

Robert Wallace in Monkton died on the 15th September 1618, leaving two sons, John and Robert. His "free gear" is valued at £1335.⁴

The testament-dative of John Wallace in Monktonhill was registered by his daughter Janet on the 1st May 1728; that of Janet Guthrie, his widow, on the 4th August 1736.⁵

¹ Privy Council Register, ii., 430.

² *Ibid.*, iv., 93.

³ Glasgow Com. Reg., xv., 13th September 1618.

⁴ *Ibid.*, xv., 3d November 1618.

⁵ *Ibid.*, 4th August 1736.

Family of Galrigs.

The lands of Galrigs are situated in the parish of Dundonald.

On the 16th October 1578, John Hamilton of Barnwell granted "sasing of all and haill the xxs. land in Tounheid of Barnweill, occupiet be William Wallace of Gariggis, etc., and of the four lib. land of Barnweill-Herres, etc., in warrandice of the said xxs. land, to William Wallace, sone and air apperand to William Wallace in Gariggis."

On the 15th December 1601, Robert Wallace was served heir of William Wallace in Garrigs, his brother, in certain rents of lands in the townhead of "Barnweill-Herres, in the bailiery of Kyle Stewart." By a contract dated at Riccarton and Galrigs 22d December 1617, Sir John Wallace of Cairnhill, in consideration that he had received from Robert Wallace of Galrigs the sum of £1000, disponed to him the lands of Hoil and Mosside, jointly with Jean Fullerton his wife.¹

Robert Wallace of Galrigs died in September 1642.² By his wife Jean Fullerton, who died in May 1619, he had a son, William,³ also a daughter, Agnes, who married John Blair of Hillhouse, son of David Blair of Adamton, with issue.

William Wallace, younger of Galrigs, upheld the cause of the Protesters, and was one of those who in 1650 sought to prevent the Earl of Queensberry from conveying stores to the royal camp. On this account he was, by the Parliament of 1661, ordered for trial on the charge "of invading the Earl of Queensberry's lands."⁴

¹ Register of Deeds, vol. 350.

² Glasgow Com. Reg., xxvii., 10th August 1645.

³ Glasgow Com. Reg., xvi., 27th July 1619.

⁴ Acta Parl. Scot., vii., 96.

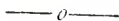
William Wallace succeeded to Galrigs. He died in March 1666, and his testament-dative was registered by Jean Wallace, his widow.¹ His grandson, William Wallace of Galrigs, granted on the 10th June 1702, sasine of the lands of Robertlone to William Wallace; in this instrument the granter names his grandfather William Wallace, formerly of Galrigs.² On the 25th May 1708, he received from his brother Hugh Wallace, a disposition of an annuity of £40 out of the lands of Auldhall and others.³

William Wallace of Galrigs is in 1720 named as a Commissioner of Supply for Ayrshire. His lands were soon afterwards acquired by Captain Laurence Nugent, who substituted for Galrigs the name of Newfield.

¹ Glasgow Com. Reg.—Testaments, xxxiii., 8th March 1667.

² Protocol Book of Charles Barclay, fol. 6.

³ *Ibid.*, fol. 65.



Family of Glentig.

On the 28th June 1586, Archibald Wallace was served heir of Hugh Wallace of Strabrakane, his grandfather, in certain rents out of the lands of Nether Altikane, in the parish of Colmonell and district of Carrick; also of John Wallace of Glentig, his great-grandfather, in certain rents in Carrick.¹

On the 8th December 1504, John Wallace of Glentig granted a charter of the lands of Glentig to Walter Kennedy, parson of Douglas. Kennedy was an accomplished verse-writer; he is associated with the poet William Dunbar, in "The Flyting of Dunbar and Kennedy," and his poetical skill is commended by Gavin Douglas and Sir David Lindsay. He was sixth son of Gilbert, first Lord Kennedy, eldest surviving son of Sir James Kennedy, by his wife, Mary Stewart, daughter of Robert III., and nephew of the celebrated bishop, James Kennedy of St Andrews. His sister, Marion, was wife of Sir John Wallace of Craigie, and his son Alexander married a Janet Wallace.²

¹ Inq. Spec., Ayr, 744, 745.

² Historical Account of the noble Family of Kennedy. Edinb., 1849, 4to, p. 24.

Family of Brighouse.

The lands of Brighouse, originally styled Nether Bargour, are situated in the parish of Riccarton. On the 11th August 1586, William Wallace of Brighouse found surety in 1000 merks "that he would not harm Thomas Tait of Adamhill, his tenants or servants."¹ For the due fulfilment of a similar pledge, he, on the 13th November 1588, obtained the suretiship of Hew Wallace of Carnell.² On the 15th March 1592-3, he was a witness to the marriage-contract of John Shaw of Sornbeg and Elizabeth Waus.³ He married, in 1577, Sibilla, daughter of William Stewart of Haling. In December 1577, he, "with his awin hand, gaif liferent stait, and sasing of all and hail his land of Nether Bargour, alias Brighouse, with the pertinentis, lyand in the lordschip of Kylesmuir, bailerie of Kylestewart, and scheref-dome of Air, to Sibilla Stewart, his spous, personalie present in liferent, for hir lyfityme, be erd [earth] and stane [stone] as vse is."

Sibilla Stewart or Wallace survived till March 1627. To her husband she brought two sons, Robert and William; also three daughters—Helen, who married William Wallace of Prestwick-schaws; Margaret, who married John Cuninghame of Hill; and Janet, who married James Hay of Towerlands.⁴

William Wallace of Brighouse was succeeded in his lands by his son Robert, who died in 1601, when the inheritance passed to his brother William, who, being a minor, his father's brother, Mr

¹ Privy Council Register, iv., 94.

³ Correspondence of Sir Patrick Waus. Edinb., 1882, p. 504.

² *Ibid.*, iv., 333.

⁴ Glasgow Com. Reg., 5th November 1629.

Robert Wallace, minister of Glenluce, was, on the 26th November 1601, appointed his guardian.¹ This reverend gentleman claims special notice.

Mr Robert Wallace was, in 1591, elected minister of Leuchars, from which charge he was in 1593 translated to St Andrews. Having charged with bribery Sir John Lindsay of Balcarres, the Secretary of State, he was arraigned before the commission of the General Assembly, but declining their jurisdiction, a visitation of his parish was held on the 11th July 1596, when he was suspended from his ministerial office. At St Andrews in June 1597, James VI. entered his church, and, as he was preaching, rose up and commanded him to desist, when Mr Andrew Melville, who was present, warned the king as to the unseemliness of his conduct in making the interruption.² Prior to 1599, Mr Wallace was translated to Glenluce, and thereafter was, in association with Mr John Welsh, appointed to visit the churches of Nithsdale. In 1602 he was preferred to the church living of Tranent, and he was one of the ministers appointed to offer congratulations to the king at Haddington on the 5th April 1603, as James was proceeding in his journey southward to occupy the English throne. In July 1606, he subscribed the protest against Episcopacy, and being in consequence summoned to London, he was by the king's order warded in the house of Dr Barlow, bishop of Rochester. He was released by the English Privy Council, but under the condition that he should reside at Lauder. In September 1607, he was allowed to return to his parish. He died on the 25th December 1617,³ at the age of fifty-three.

By his wife, Margaret Borthwick, Mr Robert Wallace had two

¹ *Inquisitiones de Tutela*, 15.

² *Fasti Eccl. Scot.*, i., 358, 765; ii., 394,

³ James Melville's *Diary*. Edinb., 1842, 418. 448.

sons, George, who died in 1624, and Robert, who died in 1622; also a daughter, Rebecca, who died in 1620.¹

William Wallace of Brighouse is in a bond, dated at Caprington, 27th December 1612, described as "now indweller in Ireland."² In an obligation for a loan of 170 merks, dated 3d March 1614, he is styled "William Wallace, sometime in Brighouse, now in Belobign in Ireland."³

At the burgh of Newtown, on the 7th November 1621, Robert Wallace, styled "son and heir of the deceased William Wallace of Brighouse," granted a bond for certain sums of money.⁴

On the 23d December 1622, Sir John Wallace of Cairnhill granted to Mary Wallace, daughter to the deceased William Wallace of Brighouse, a bond for £1200.⁵

On the 10th August 1637, Hugh Wallace, "heir of Master William Wallace, son of William Wallace of Brighouse, his brother-german," was served heir to certain rents out of the lands of Burnbank and others in the bailiery of Kyle Stewart. And on the 27th February 1637-8, Hugh Wallace was served heir of Brighouse.⁶

On the 13th July 1651, Hugh Wallace of Brighouse was allowed by William Smith of Braeside the free use of certain coal-heughs belonging to him.⁷

On the 17th January 1662, John Wallace of Brighouse is named as borrowing 600 merks.⁸

In a discharge, dated 25th May 1662, Thomas, Michael, and Alexander, brothers of John Wallace of Brighouse, are men-

¹ Edinb. Com. Reg., liv., 31st March 1627.

² Register of Deeds, vol. 212.

³ *Ibid.*, vol. 267.

⁴ *Ibid.*, vol. 315.

⁵ Register of Deeds, vol. 363.

⁶ Inq. Spec., Ayr.

⁷ Register of Deeds.

⁸ *Ibid.*

tioned ; and in an obligation, dated 10th August 1657, is named a brother Hugh.¹

On the 19th July 1666, John Wallace of Brighthouse was served heir of Robert Wallace of Brighthouse, his father, in certain rents of the lands of Nether Bargour, in the bailiery of Kyle Stewart.² He died in February 1679.³ By his wife, Rosina Macdougall, he had issue.⁴

¹ Register of Deeds.

² Inq. Spec., Ayr.

³ Glasgow Com. Reg., xl., 30th January 1680.

⁴ Mauchline Parish Register.

Family of Burnbank.

John Wallace of Burnbank, in the parish of Riccarton, died on the 4th May 1588. In his inventory his movable estate is valued at £491, 16s. In his will he appointed his wife Jonet Kennedie as his executrix, and he names his son as a minor.¹

In a contract dated the 15th November 1596, John Wallace, "son and heir of the late John Wallace of Burnbank," is mentioned; also his curators, William Wallace, minister of Failford, and Hugh Kennedy of Balkeire.²

To John Wallace of Burnbank on the 8th December 1602, John Wallace of Cairnhill, and two others, granted a bond for 180 merks, in presence of William Wallace of Failford, and William Wallace of Dullares.³

On the 22d June 1629, is registered a disposition by Stevin White at Brighouse, to John Wallace of Burnbank, of his land of Barleith.⁴

On the 16th March 1649, John Wallace of Burnbank petitioned Parliament for redress against the laird of Cessnock; and on the 29th May of the same year, William Wallace, younger of Burnbank, sought protection against the pretensions of Sir Hugh Wallace of Craigie.⁵

John Wallace of Burnbank and William Wallace, younger of Burnbank, are named in a bond dated 26th December 1656.⁶

¹ Edinb. Com. Reg., vol. xix.

² Acts and Decrets, vol. 166.

³ Register of Deeds, vol. 92.

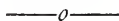
⁴ Register of Deeds, vol. 416.

⁵ Acta Parl. Scot., vi., Part ii., 726 : vi., Part ii., 532.

⁶ Register of Deeds, vol. 7.

William Wallace, younger of Burnbank, is named in a contract, dated 6th November 1662.¹

John Wallace in Burnbank died in April 1671 ; his testamentative was given up by Robert Wallace of Cairnhill.²



Family of Dullares.

On the 24th November 1590, William Wallace of Dullares was party to a contract in regard to the lands of Lumnochtie, in the parish of Girvan.³

In an obligation granted by William Wallace of Brighthouse, dated at Ayr 24th June 1609, "James Wallace, younger of Dullares, his brother-german," is named as cautioner.⁴

On the 29th January 1620, James Wallace of Dullares granted an obligation for £176.⁵

On the 27th February 1657, Hugh Wallace was served heir of William Wallace, second son to William Wallace of Dullares, his father, in the lands with meadow called Brighthouse, within the confines of the burgh of Ayr.⁶

¹ Register of Deeds, vol. 7.

² Glasgow Com. Reg., vol. xxxv.

³ Register of Deeds, vol. 374.

⁴ Register of Deeds, vol. 229.

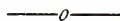
⁵ *Ibid.*, vol. 332.

⁶ Inq. Spec., Ayr, No. 491.

Wallace in Hillhouse.

Adam Wallace in Hillhouse, parish of Symington, in contemplation of his daughter, Helen, becoming the wife of James Blair, son of James Blair in Schaw, entered into an obligation to infest her, and her intended husband, in the three-pound land of Hillhouse; also to endow them with the sum of 500 merks. The instrument is dated 2d and 15th March 1596.¹

John Wallace in Hillhouse died in June 1618. In his "latter will" he names, in connexion with his affairs, John; his eldest son, Hew Wallace of Craigie, Sir John Wallace of Cairnhill, and William Wallace, younger of Elderslie.²



Family of Bogside.

Under the 20th February 1600, is recorded an action before the Lords of Council and Session, at the instance of Hew Wallace of Bogsyd, son and heir of umquhil George Wallace of Bogsyd, against Mr John Nesbit, minister at Tarbolton, and William Stewart of Raith, for production of certain writs of the lands of Robertlone and Scheldis in the bailiery of Kyle Stewart.³ On the 20th June 1615, John Wallace in Loneis, as cessioner and assignee of Margaret Wallace, was pursuer in an action against Hew Wallace in Bogside, for "the wrangous spoliation of certain sums of money by ejecting a tenant from the lands of Loneis."⁴

¹ Register of Deeds, Hay Office, vol. 82.

² Glasg. Com. Reg., 3d November 1618.

³ Register of Acts and Decrees, vol. 189.

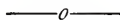
⁴ *Ibid.*, vol. 216.

Family of Barnwell.

William Wallace of Barnwell, and Robert Wallace, his son and apparent heir, are named as witnesses to a contract made in December 1601 between William Wallace of Elderslie and James Chalmer of Gaitgirth.¹

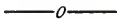
In a bond dated at Barnwell the 24th January 1640, the parties are Robert Wallace of Barnwell, and his two sons, Robert and Matthew.²

On the 9th June 1659, Robert Wallace, younger of Barnwell, granted a bond for 250 merks to Elizabeth, daughter of the deceased George Campbell of Auchmunnoch.³ On the 27th November 1663, he granted a bond for £147 to John Wallace, son of Robert, Bishop of the Isles.⁴



Family of Auchinweit.

Hugh Wallace of Auchinweit was, on the 9th February 1605, served heir-portioner of Adam Reid, his maternal uncle ;⁵ and, on the 17th November 1621, he had service as heir-male of William Wallace of Auchinweit, his paternal uncle, in certain rents of the lands of Barnwell-Herries, in the bailiery of Kyle Stewart.⁶



Family of Rowhill.

John Wallace of Rowhill, parish of Dundonald, died in November 1609. He had two sons, Adam and Alexander, the former of whom succeeded to his estate.⁷

¹ Register of Deeds.

² *Ibid.*

³ *Ibid.*

⁴ Register of Deeds.

⁵ Inq. Spec., Argyll, No. 10.

⁶ *Ibid.*, Ayr, No. 203.

⁷ Glasg. Com. Reg., vi., 10th March 1610.

Family of Wallacetown.

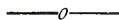
William Wallace of Wallacetown, in the parish of Auchinleck, died in January 1616. His "free gear" was valued at £126. In his "latter will" he names as his executors, Susannah Lockhart, his wife, and George Wallace, his youngest son, and appoints as "overseers," James Wallace, his eldest son and apparent heir, also William Stuart of Raith, his son-in-law.¹

George Wallace, who had succeeded his elder brother in the estate, died in August 1622. In his "latter will" he names his wife, Janet Muir, and describes his sons, William and George, as minors.²

On the 12th September 1633, was registered at Edinburgh a sasine in favour of Hugh Wallace of Boighead, of the lands of Nether Carbellow, lately called Wallacetown.³

James Wallace of Wallacetown had a son, William, who was baptized in 1732, and in 1738, a son, John;⁴ the latter succeeded to the family estate, and in 1755 is named as M.D.

James Wallace was the next owner; he was, in 1781, succeeded by his son, William.⁵ By his wife, Margaret Cochran, William had two sons, John and Hugh. The latter succeeded to the family estate, but afterwards disposed of it. He had a son, William, born in 1815; also two daughters, Janet and Agnes.



Family of Muirhead, Lanarkshire.

On the 3d November 1621, James Wallace was served heir of James Wallace of Muirhead, his father, in rents from the lands of Cassiltoun, in the county of Lanark.⁶

¹ Glasg. Com. Reg., xiii., 27th February 1617.

² *Ibid.*, xxi., 30th January 1629.

³ General Register of Sasines, xxxvii., fol. 283.

⁴ Ayr Parish Register.

⁵ Chancery Services.

⁶ Inq. Spec., Lanark, 138.

Family of Camcescan.

On the 21st July 1627, Adam Wallace of Cambuscescan, in the parish of Craigie, granted an obligation to Robert Wallace, writer to the signet, for the sum of £60.¹

On the 26th January 1637, Mr William Wallace of "Cambuscescan," advocate, presented to the Privy Council a royal commission, dated 26th December 1636, appointing him Sheriff Depute of Edinburgh.² And on the 5th May 1649, he registered an instrument of sasine investing him in half the lands of Halkburn, Stirlingshire.³ By his wife, Bessie Hunter, he had three sons—Thomas, born 1636; William, born 1638; and John, born 1640; also two daughters, Margaret and Elizabeth.⁴

Hew Wallace of Camcescan died on the 28th March 1674, at the age of thirty-seven.⁵ His testament-dative was given up by his widow, Janet, as executrix. Among his debtors was Robert Wallace of Cairnhill.⁶

John Wallace of Camcescan was, in 1685, a commissioner of supply for Ayrshire.⁷ By Parliament he was, in 1689, appointed overseer in the election of magistrates at Ayr.⁸ He married Agnes Wallace, with issue five sons—John, born 1691; Hugh and Robert, twins, born 1692; William, born November 1694; George, born August 1698; also two daughters—Agnes, born 1701; and Rachel, born 1704.⁹

¹ Register of Deeds, vol. 412.

² Reg. Secreti Concilii, Acta, 1616-1639, fol. 184.

³ General Register of Sasines, ix., 65.

⁴ Edinburgh Parish Register.

⁵ Tombstone in Barnwell Churchyard.

⁶ Glasgow Com. Reg., xxxviii., 28th August 1674.

⁷ Acta Parl. Scot., viii., 465; ix., 139.

⁸ *Ibid.*, ix., 52.

⁹ Craigie Parish Records.

John Wallace was, on the 15th March 1707, served heir to his father, John Wallace, in the lands of Camcescan.¹ Prior to 1727, the estate was sold to Thomas Garvine, Provost of Ayr.²

Family of Boghead.

James Wallace of Boghead died prior to the 11th September 1629, when Hugh Wallace, his son, was served heir to his estate.³

Family of Underwood.

Matthew Wallace, son of Robert Wallace, younger of Cairnhill, and brother of Sir John Wallace of Cairnhill, obtained the lands of Underwood, in the parish of Barnwell. He died in April 1635. He had two sons, William and Robert.⁴

In an obligation dated 5th January 1625, Hugh Wallace is named as "son and apparent heir of Matthew Wallace of Underwood." As "Hugh Wallace of Underwood," he, on the 26th October 1652, granted a bond for a thousand merks.⁵

Family of Carmichael.

Robert Wallace of Carmichael was, in 1662, fined £1200 for taking part in "the late rebellion."⁶ He had, with others of his family, upheld the cause of the Protesters.

¹ Chancery Services.

² Paterson's Ayrshire Families.

³ General Retours.

⁴ Glasgow Com. Reg., xxv., 1st December 1636.

⁵ Register of Deeds, Dalrymple Office, vol. v.

⁶ Acta Parl. Scot., vii., 425.

Family of Inglistoun.

According to Nisbet, the family of Inglistoun derived descent from a younger branch of the House of Craigie.

Son of William Wallace of Mainholm, Hugh Wallace was born in 1640. On the 10th March 1664, he was admitted a member of the Society of Writers to the Signet.¹ In a sasine dated 7th August 1669, he granted renunciation of a bond for 1000 merks, over the lands of Barkaskine in Glenluce.²

On the 16th January 1673, Hugh Wallace obtained sasine on a charter of apprising by James, Marquis of Douglas, as superior, of the lands of Kintyre in the county of Forfar.³ He had, on the 11th October 1675, sasine of the seven-merk land of old extent of Mainholm, in the lordship of Monkton and parish of St Quivox.⁴ And on the 15th December 1679, he had sasine of the forty-shilling land of Eleisland in the county of Dumfries.⁵

Hugh Wallace accepted bonds on landed estates with a view to the ultimate occupancy. In January 1682, he put to the horn the Earl of Kilmarnock and his chamberlain for a small debt, and in July of the same year obtained adjudication of the lands and barony of Luss.⁶ On the 18th November 1684, he had sasine of the lands of Halls of Airth, on the resignation of John, Lord Elphinstone.⁷ During the same year he obtained sasine of the lands of Corstorphine, Saughton, and Torwoodhead; also of

¹ Sederunt Book of Society of Writers to the Signet.

² General Register of Sasines, xxiii., fol. 178.

³ *Ibid.*, xxxi., fol. 58.

⁴ General Register of Sasines, xxxvi., fol. 83.

⁵ *Ibid.*, xliii., fol. 156.

⁶ Register of Signatures, Laing MSS., University of Edinburgh.

⁷ General Register of Sasines, li., fol. 69.

the barony of Lurg, and the Kirklands of Monigaff.¹ Of the lands of Nethergate and others in the barony of Cumnock, he had sasine in October 1685, consequent on John Harbert, the former owner, being forfeited for his concern in the rebellion.² In 1685 he was confirmed by Parliament in the lands and regality of Inglistoun.³ From Alexander, Earl of Callander, he had, on the 5th December 1692, sasine of an annuity of £638 out of his barony of Callander.⁴

As a further means of accumulating wealth, Hugh Wallace sought and acquired various offices. On the 4th January 1671, he was appointed Procurator Fiscal to the Society of Writers to the Signet; and as a burghess of Edinburgh he was, in 1677, sent by the Convention of Burghs on a mission to Campvere.⁵ But his most lucrative appointment was that of Royal cash-keeper for Scotland, an office conferred by James VII. As the king's cash-keeper he, on the 1st December 1684, obtained the liferent of those ministers who had exercised their functions subsequent to the 1st November 1681, "without taking the test,"—that is, without acknowledging the absolute supremacy of the sovereign.⁶ As cash-keeper he was empowered to receive for the king's use the penalties imposed upon persons convicted of attending conventicles. According to Lord Fountainhall, he, at the instance of the Duke of Queensberry as High Treasurer, charged, in February 1685, John Graham of Claverhouse "on a bond he had given to the Exchequer for the fynes of delinquents in Galloway."⁷

To restrain the exorbitant demands of the cash-keeper, two persons were, on the 2d March 1686, conjoined with him as

¹ General Register of Sasines, li., fol. 91, 98.

² *Ibid.*, lii., fol. 301, 303.

³ Acta Parl. Scot., viii., 521.

⁴ General Register of Sasines, lxx., fol. 12.

⁵ Sederunt Book of Society of Writers to the Signet; Edinburgh Town Council Records; Records of Convention of Royal Burghs.

⁶ Lord Fountainhall's Scottish Affairs, p. 334.

⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 621.

“receivers,” and on the 14th September of the same year, he was relieved of his appointment. In notifying the latter occurrence, Lord Fountainhall remarks that he was “a proud man” and “little regretted.” His lordship adds that he had got “ane considerable sum from ane Irishman, who had been at Bothwell Bridge, and which he neglected to charge himself with, and that it was presumed he concealed more of this kynd.”¹

Hugh Wallace sat in Parliament for the Stewartry of Kirkcudbright in 1685-6.² Elected for the burgh of Kintore in 1689 under the Revolution government, he subscribed the Act affirming the legality of the meeting of the Estates summoned by the Prince of Orange ; he also subscribed a letter of congratulation to the Prince as William III., and took the oath of allegiance. His seat was declared vacant on the 28th April 1693, as he had failed to subscribe the assurance. Meanwhile he was associated with some unpleasant transactions. On the 3d July 1690, Parliament was petitioned by Andrew M'Millan, son of the laird of Lochnell, setting forth that during the troubled times which preceded the Revolution, he, in dread of losing his estate “by some unavoydable accidental converse and resett . . . that without mercie inferred the pain of treason,” made application to Hugh Wallace of Inglistoun in the hope that he would procure him remission. This Wallace undertook, and was for his service duly recompensed. But being in possession of M'Millan's funds to the extent of 12,500 merks, he delayed making a settlement, and when at length such was compelled, he paid the amount under the deduction of 5000 merks. Accordingly M'Millan prayed that his property might be restored to him. The subject was repeatedly under the consideration of Parliament.³

¹ Lord Fountainhall's *Scottish Affairs*, p. 830.

² *Acta Parl. Scot.*, viii., 453, 577.

³ *Acta Parl. Scot.*, ix., 10, 20, 69, 108, 137 ; ix., App. 43, 145, 157.

For absenting himself from Parliament, Hugh Wallace was in 1695 amerced in £200; he was also compelled to pay into the Treasury the amount of a fine for which he had failed to account.¹ On the 28th August 1704, he, on the resignation of the late Sir Thomas Wallace of Craigie,² had sasine of the lands of Elderslie, to himself in liferent, and in fee to Mr Thomas Wallace, advocate, his eldest son, whom failing to Hugh Wallace, his second son. With consent of his son Thomas, he, on the 5th August 1705, conveyed the estate of Elderslie to John Wallace, eldest son of William Wallace, merchant in Glasgow, jointly with his wife, Jean Kennedy.³

Hugh Wallace of Inglistoun died on the 4th February 1724, at the age of eighty-four, and his remains were consigned to the Greyfriars churchyard.⁴ He married, 4th August 1665, Margaret Scott, with issue four sons and three daughters. Among those present at the baptisms of his children were Bishop Robert Wallace of the Isles, Sir Thomas Wallace, Baronet of Craigie, William Wallace, younger of Craigie, William Wallace of Helingtoun, and Hew Wallace of Underwood.⁵

Margaret, eldest daughter of Hugh Wallace, married, in April 1712, Lieutenant-Colonel James Scott of Comiston,⁶ her dowry being 15,000 merks; Isabel, the second daughter, was born in 1684; Agnes, the third daughter, was born in 1686. Thomas, the eldest son, practised as an advocate; he died unmarried. Hugh, first of the name, was born in September 1681; William, the fourth son, was born in March 1689.⁷ Hugh, second of the name, was born in October 1685;⁸ he studied law and passed advocate. On the 6th September 1711, he received sasine of

¹ Acta Parl. Scot., ix., 250, 357.

² General Register of Sasines, lxxix., fol. 379.

³ Register of Deeds, (Durie Office) vol. 107.

⁴ Greyfriars Burial Register.

⁵ Edinburgh Parish Register.

⁶ *Ibid.*

⁷ *Ibid.*

⁸ *Ibid.*

the lands of Meadowfield, in the parish of Corstorphine, on a charter by Sir Andrew Myreton, baronet of Gogar.¹ A bill for five hundred merks which he accepted to Alexander Paterson, was, on the 4th March 1712, protested for non-payment;² and bills for £22 and £70, accepted by him, were in August and December 1713 also protested.³ He obtained sasine of the lands of South Clermiston, in the parish of Cramond, on the 1st December 1713.⁴

On the 27th May 1714, Hugh Wallace the elder, being then in London, in consideration that his affairs required that he should be "sometime in England," appointed his son Hugh his irrevocable procurator, actor, factor, and speciall commissioner."⁵

By a disposition dated 13th and 22d August 1719, Hugh Wallace of Inglistoun, and Hugh Wallace, advocate, his son, disposed of the lands and barony of Inglistoun to Mr George Smollet.⁶

By an instrument dated 28th June 1722, Hugh Wallace the elder declares that the disposition granted to him at Leyden, on the 4th February 1718, by his son Hugh Wallace the younger, was in trust and for his own behoof, and therefore repones him in his own, with the exception of the lands and barony of Dalmahoy and others.⁷

Hugh Wallace the younger married, in July 1710, Catherine, daughter of Mr James Louis of Merchiston.⁸

The armorial bearings of Hugh Wallace of Inglistoun are in the Lyon Register described thus:—"Hugh Wallace, Writer to His Majesties Signet, descended of a third sone of the familie of Craigie, Bears two coats quarterlie,—first, gules, a lyon

¹ Edinb. Register of Sasines, lxxix., fol. 131.

² Register of Deeds, vol. 110.

³ *Ibid.*

⁴ Edinb. Register of Sasines, lxxxii., fol. 65.

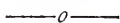
⁵ Register of Deeds.

⁶ Edinb. Register of Sasines, xcv., fol. 222.

⁷ Register of Deeds, (Mackenzie Office,) vol. 131.

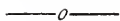
⁸ St Cuthbert's Parish Register

rampant argent be the name of Wallace; second, gules, a fess cheque argent and azur be the name of Lindsay; third as the second; the fourth as the first, a mollet for a difference; above the shield ane helmet befitting his degree, mantled gules doubled argent, next is placed on ane torse for his crest ane ostrich in full flight proper. The motto in ane escroll, *Sperandum est.*"



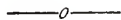
Family of Drumalloch.

For adhering to the cause of the Protesters, Robert Wallace of Drumalloch, in the parish of Cummock, was, after the Restoration, amerced in a penalty of £600. He died in August 1675, when his estate was sequestrated.¹



Family of Achewaltoun.

On the 28th February 1672, John Wallace was served heir of Robert Wallace, second son of Edward Wallace of Achewaltoun, his brother.²



Family of Montcastle.

On the 22d November 1684, John Wallace of Muncastle received from Sir William Wallace of Craigie, a bond for five hundred merks.³ By his wife, Jean Hutchison, he had a son George, who, on the 17th April 1697, succeeded to the lands.⁴

George Wallace married Catherine Cheislie of Dalry, with issue several children, some of whom died young.⁵

¹ Acta Parl. Scot., vii., 425.

² Imp. Generales, No. 5501.

³ Register of Deeds, (Dalrymple Office,) vol. 71. Register.

⁴ General Register of Sasines, lxxii., 104.

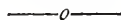
⁵ Edinb. Parish Reg.; Greyfriars Burial

Family of Bargour.

On the 11th November 1687, Hugh Wallace was served heir of Hugh Wallace, his grandfather, in the lands of Nether Bargour, in the barony of Kyle Stewart. He was on the same day served heir of Agnes Walker, his mother, in the lands of Walltoun and others in the bailiery of Kyle Stewart.¹

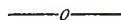
Hugh Wallace, junior, portioner of Bargour, described as "a whig or hillman, who attends ordinances," is named in the Parish Register of Mauchline in 1735, and subsequently, as having had children baptized.²

Robert Wallace of Bargour married, in 1779, Elizabeth Blair, of the parish of Riccarton.



Family of Sanchrie.

William Wallace of Sanchrie, in the parish of Maybole, writer to the signet, died in February 1767;³ his wife died in October 1777.⁴



Family of Caversbank.

To William Wallace of Caversbank, his son, William Wallace, merchant in Paisley, was served heir on the 14th July 1781.⁵

¹ Inq. Spec., Ayr, Nos. 648, 649.

² Mauchline Parish Register.

³ General Retours.

⁴ Greyfriars Burial Register.

⁵ General Retours.

Families at Ayr.

As Provost of Ayr, Adam Wallace of Newtoun is witness to a sasine, dated 10th May 1518.¹ On the 29th February 1524, he resigned to the Friars Preachers, the Walkmyll of Ayr. In the instrument of resignation, his father is mentioned as the deceased Hugh Wallace, and he is represented as having an illegitimate brother, also named Hugh.²

On the 2d June 1537, Michael Wallace, bailie of Ayr, is witness to a charter by the Friars Preachers, in favour of John Blair of Middle Auchinane, and Helen Cathcart, his wife.³

William Wallace of Whytehouse is, in an instrument, dated 27th May 1567, mentioned as obtaining a portion of land called Friarsfauld in Ayr; Michael Wallace of Washford is a witness.⁴

Michael Wallace is, on the 15th February 1580, named as common clerk of the burgh of Ayr.⁵

In 1583 Adam Wallace, burgess of Ayr, became cautioner for Edward Wallace of Shewaltoun, in the payment of mail.⁶

In a Procuratory by the Magistrates of Ayr, dated 1st February 1614, Robert Wallace, skipper, owner of lands in Ayr, is referred to; also the late Adam Wallace, occupier of lands in Ayr.⁷

On the 27th March 1596, David Wallace of Dankieith resigned a tenement in the burgh of Newton-upon-Ayr, in favour of Adam Wallace, his son.⁸

James Wallace of Prestwickshaw, writer in Ayr, and Anne

¹ Charters of the Friars Preachers of Ayr (Ayr and Wigtown Archaeological Association), p. 82.

² *Ibid.*, p. 91.

³ *Ibid.*, p. 93.

⁴ Charters of Friars Preachers of Ayr, p. 105.

⁵ Ayr Burgh Records.

⁶ *Ibid.*

⁷ Charters of Friars Preachers of Ayr, p. 110.

⁸ Protocol Book of W. Rankine, Ayr.

Kennedy, his spouse, had a son Robert, born 2d October 1675. The witnesses to his baptism were Sir Thomas Wallace of Craigie, and Robert Wallace of Holmston, the child's grandfathers, also Michael Wallace, physician, and John Wallace, his uncles.¹ At the baptism of a second son, James, born on the 7th October 1677, the witnesses are Robert Wallace of Holmston, Hugh Wallace, writer to the signet, and James Kennedy of Garden Rose, "goodsire to the child."²

¹ Ayr Parish Register.

² *Ibid.*

Families at Edinburgh.

On the 24th January 1392, Andrew Wallace and two other bailies of Edinburgh rendered their account to the Exchequer.¹

In 1499, Laurence Wallace was member of an assize for regulating the price of provisions.²

At Edinburgh in January 1569, the testament-dative of "Schir Thomas Wallace" was administered by Cuthbert Wallace as his nearest of kin.³

During the same year, John Wallace, citizen of Edinburgh, contributed £300 to a loan, granted by the Town Council for the purposes of state.⁴

On the 2d December 1575, James Wallace, merchant, was elected a burgess.⁵

On the 15th August 1576, Patrick Wallace, son and heir of Patrick Wallace, was "in right of his father" added to the burgess roll.⁶

On the 7th September 1580, William Wallace, younger, merchant, was elected a burgess and guild brother; he was, on the 21st October 1595, cautioner for the officers of the burgh as to the faithful performance of their ordinary duties. He died 26th November 1603.⁷

Moyses Wallace was, in 1586, appointed a collector of cess. In December 1602, he is described as "skynner" and lessee of the weights and measures.⁸

¹ Exchequer Rolls, iii., 304.

² Edinburgh Town Council Records.

³ Edinburgh Com. Reg.,—Testaments, vol. ii.

⁴ Edinburgh Town Council Records.

⁵ Edinburgh Town Council Records.

⁶ Edinburgh Guild Register.

⁷ Edinburgh Town Council Records (Edinb. Com. Reg., xxxix., 13th February 1605).

⁸ *Ibid.*

Margaret Wallace, spouse of Robert Charteris, printer, died on the 1st February 1603. In her testament-dative her heirs are described as her brother, Duncan, and her sisters, Agnes, Geillis, and Janet. Her personal estate was valued at £1337, 6s. 8d.¹

James Wallace, a native of Edinburgh, was, in a royal letter dated at Westminster 26th November 1632, constituted king's messenger. The letter of appointment is addressed "to the Great Lord and Emperour of Russia, and our dear uncle the King of Denmark, and our dear brother the King of Sweden, and to all other Kings, Princes, Potentates, and governours." James Wallace is then described as "a messinger for caryeing letters from us and our loveing subjects in Great Britane, and these our subjects in Russia and Muscovia."² James Wallace died in December 1654, and in his testament-dative given up by his sister, Agnes Wallace, relict of Thomas Weir, pewterer Burgess of Edinburgh, he is styled "Thesaurer speciallic to the King of France in Dolphine." His estate is valued at £7712, 6s. 8d.³

On the 9th January 1633, "Mr Robert Wallace," writer to the signet, and Katherine Henderson, his wife, and John their eldest son, obtained sasine of the lands of Over Gogar in the parish of Ratho.⁴

James Wallace, vintner in Edinburgh, had by his wife, Alison Cowan, twelve children, of whom John, the firstborn, was baptized on the 7th May 1633. Among those witnessing the several baptisms, are named Henry, Earl of Stamford, Commissioner from the Parliament of England; James, Earl of Hume, John, Lord Yester, Sir John Seaton of Gargunnoch, Lieutenant-General David Leslie, Steven Boyd of Temple; and

¹ Edinburgh Com. Reg., vol. xxxvii.

² Earl of Stirling's Register of Royal Letters, ii., 632.

³ Edinb. Com. Reg., vol. lxi., 11th July 1657.

⁴ Edinburgh Particular Register of Sasines, iii., fol. 382.

Hew Wallace of Craigie.¹ Of an account for £2156 for viands furnished to the Commissioners "last here from England," James Wallace received from Parliament, on the 28th June 1649, an order for payment, and seven days afterwards the Committee of Moneys were instructed to grant the necessary precept, which should have preference to "the army or any other precept whatsumevir."²

On the 21st February 1639, John Wallace, merchant, married Elizabeth Henderson. Their first-born child, John, was baptized on the 27th March 1640; George Leslie of that Ilk was a witness to the baptism.³

On the 18th August 1643, Bryce Wallace, writer, and Margaret Hume, his wife, had their son, John, baptized; "Thomas Hope, eldest son to Lord Craighall," was one of the witnesses.⁴

In 1661 James Wallace held office as one of the four macers of the Court of Session. When the Earl of Glencairn was appointed Chancellor, he, on the 22d August 1662, entered Edinburgh in state, and was saluted by the artillery of the castle; he afterwards took up his residence in James Wallace's house.⁵

John Wallace, merchant, died in 1678. In his "latter will" he appoints Grisel Trotter, his wife, as his executrix. His movable estate is valued at £7496.⁶

Robert Wallace, merchant, and Margaret Smyth, his wife, had a son, Robert, baptized 2d September 1655. Robert Wallace died in 1671; his testament-dative was given up by Michael Wallace, his brother-german.⁷

On the 22d March 1659, the Town Council ordained the Dean

¹ Edinburgh Parish Register.

² Acta Parl. Scot., vi., Part ii., 406, 420, 463.

³ Edinburgh Parish Register.

⁴ *Ibid.*

⁵ Nicoll's Diary, pp. 298, 357.

⁶ Edinb. Com. Reg., lxxvi., 15th February 1679.

⁷ Edinb. Par. Reg., : Edinb. Com. Reg., lxxiv., 24th August 1672.

of Guild and his Council to admit Hew Wallace, servitor to Judge Stair, as a burghess.¹

Hew Wallace, A.M., Rector of the Grammar School of Haddington, was, on the 3d July 1650, elected Rector of the High School of Edinburgh. One of his pupils was Sir Robert Sibbald, who, in his autobiography, notifies his attendance on Wallace's prelections.² Owing to feeble health, Hew Wallace was, on the 7th December 1655, allowed by the Town Council the sum of 200 merks. He died on the 11th September 1656. In his inventory his "free gear" is estimated at £524. By his wife, Margaret Abercrombie, who survived him, he had two sons, Hugh and Robert. Hugh became a merchant in the city.³

On the 4th August 1661, the remains of William Wallace, schoolmaster, were interred in the Greyfriars churchyard.⁴

In 1665 William Wallace, writer, appears as an elder of Trinity College Church. He died in 1681, leaving movable estate to the value of £6665, 13s. 4d.⁵

On the 1st June 1669, Robert Wallace, writer, and Alison Scott, were married. They had three sons, Thomas, Andrew, and Alexander.⁶

On the 20th March 1674, Samuel Wallace and Anna Wallace were married. They had six daughters, and among the witnesses at their baptisms were Sir Thomas Wallace of Craigie; Hugh Wallace, merchant; Hew Wallace, writer; Hugh Wallace, advocate; John Wallace, writer; John Wallace, merchant; and John Cunningham of Enterkin.⁷

¹ Edinburgh Town Council Records.

² *Analecta Scotica*, i., 129.

³ Steven's History of the High School, p. 60; App. 54; Edinburgh Burgh Records; Edinburgh Parish Register; Edinb. Com. Reg. : Register of Deeds, vol. 23.

⁴ Greyfriars Burial Register.

⁵ Minute Book of Trinity College Church : Edinb. Com. Reg., lxxx., 1st April 1695.

⁶ Edinburgh Parish Register.

⁷ *Ibid.*

On the 16th October 1681, Laurence Wallace, merchant, and his wife, Mary Rodger, had a daughter, Anna, baptized in the presence of Sir William Binning, late Lord Provost, and others.¹

Edward Wallace and Euphan Muir were married 19th April 1682. They had two sons and several daughters. Among the witnesses at the several baptisms was Sir William Wallace of Craigie. On the 7th January 1683, Edward Wallace was admitted a writer to the signet on a letter of gift from the secretaries of state. By the Society of Writers he was, on the 19th March 1708, allowed £25 yearly "in regard to his low circumstances."²

On the 29th July 1690, Walter Wallace, writer in Edinburgh, and his wife, Marjory Loudoun, had a daughter, Jeannette, baptized.³

John Wallace, apothecary, and Agnes Hay, his wife, had six sons and several daughters. Alexander, the eldest son, was baptized 20th August 1690. Among the witnesses at the family baptisms were Sir Thomas Burnett, M.D., and John Cunningham of Barndarroch. John Wallace died in January 1728.⁴

On the 19th March 1694, George and Robert Wallace were admitted writers to the signet, and on the 6th June 1699, two persons, each named Robert Wallace, were also admitted.⁵

There died abroad, prior to November 1707, Captain John Wallace, "engineer for the land service in the Company of Scotland trading to Africa and the Indies, in their expedition to Darien." His substance consisted in the sum of £30 due to him; his executor was his brother "Mr James Wallace, probationer in Divinity," the cautioner at the confirmation being "John Wallace,

¹ Edinburgh Parish Register.

³ Edinburgh Parish Register.

² *Ibid.* : Sederunt Book of Society of Writers.

⁴ *Ibid.* : Greyfriars Burial Register.

⁵ Sederunt Book of the Society of Writers.

apothecary burghess of Edinburgh." John Wallace, described as "quartermaster aboard the ship Unicorn, belonging to the Company trading to Africa and the Indies," also died abroad. His estate was valued at £145, 12s. His widow, Katherine Carmichael, became his executrix-dative.¹

John Wallace of Duffall, and Margaret Blair, daughter of the late Sir Adam Blair of Carberrie, were married on the 18th April 1708.²

Robert Wallace, writer to the signet, married, on the 16th September 1713, Isabel, daughter of James Robertson, portioner of Overfornaught.³

On the 17th March 1723, Robert Wallace, younger, writer to the signet, and Anne Fullerton, daughter to the deceased Patrick Fullerton, advocate, were married.⁴

Hugh Wallace, advocate, died in August 1729, leaving substance to the value of £1376, 8s.⁵

Andrew Wallace, writer, was, on the 14th June 1736, admitted a writer to the signet. He married, 26th November 1758, Janet, daughter of the deceased James Law of Brunton.⁶

William Wallace served as Librarian of the Advocates' Library from 1758 to 1766.⁷

On the 3d April 1763, John Wallace, writer, married Robina, daughter of the deceased Archibald Cockburn of Hornfendean.⁸

David Wallace, writer in Edinburgh, married, on the 26th April 1767, Janet, daughter of the deceased John Williamson, writer in Peebles.⁹

¹ Edinb. Com. Reg., vol. 83, October and November 1707.

² Edinburgh Parish Register.

³ *Ibid.*

⁴ *Ibid.*

⁵ Edinb. Com. Reg., xxi., 27th December 1729.

⁶ Sederunt Book of Society of Writers: Edinburgh Parish Register.

⁷ Third Report of Library Association, 146.

⁸ Edinburgh Parish Register.

⁹ *Ibid.*

On the 26th September 1801, the remains of Major Robert Wallace, of the 17th Regiment, were interred in the Greyfriars churchyard.¹

On the 15th March 1805, the remains of George Wallace, advocate, were interred in the Greyfriars churchyard.²

George Wallace of Eardiston, in the county of Worcester, fourth son of Robert Wallace, was born at Edinburgh in 1827, and educated at the University of the City. In 1866 he purchased the estate of Eardiston; he is a magistrate of Worcestershire, and has served as High Sheriff of that county. He married Mary, daughter of Benjamin Heywood Bright, of Ham Green, Somersetshire, and has, with other issue, Lewis Alexander, born in 1859.

¹ Greyfriars Burial Register.

² *Ibid.*

Families in the South-Eastern Counties.

In a charter, dated at Auldtoun, near Roxburgh, on the Monday after St Andrew's day 1328, John, called Valays, quitclaims to Roger of Auldtoun an annual-rent of two pennies, in which he was bound to the granter, for two bovates of land, which Gilbert, his father, had from Henry, father of the granter, in the territory of Auldtoun; with power to convert the bovates to pious uses. The granter's seal is described as appended, but whereas his own seal was little known (*minus est cognitum*), he had procured the seal of a venerable father, the lord abbot of Kelso.¹

In the rental of the Abbey of Kelso in 1567, under entries in the town of Midlyme, "Johne Wallence for halfe ane land," is named.²

In 1453, Simon Waulis, a monk, served in the abbey of Melrose.³

In April 1454, Adam Walas, a burgess of Jedburgh, is witness to a legal instrument in that place.⁴

"Schir George Wallace in Jedburgh" died in January 1587; his inventory and latter will were delivered up by his son, Richard Wallace, as his executor.⁵

John Wallace was, on the 23d December 1623, served heir of Richard Wallace, burgess of Jedburgh, his father, in a portion of the lands of Braiddaill, in the county of Roxburgh.⁶

Daniel Wallace was admitted minister of Morham, Haddington-

¹ Register of Kelso, 370.

² *Ibid.*, 520.

³ Register of Melrose, 557.

⁴ Register of Melrose, 569.

⁵ Edinb. Com. Rec., 1587.

⁶ Inq. Spec., Roxburgh, 121.

shire, prior to 1585; he died in December 1631. He married Elspeth Dickson, with issue two daughters, Elspeth and Margaret.¹ On the 1st November 1610, Daniel Wallace is named in connexion with the Diocesan Synod at Haddington.²

On the 12th February 1606, Robert Wallace in Melrose was served heir of Robert Wallace, his grandfather, in six acres of the lands of Eildouncot, and six acres of the village and lands of Newstead, in the lordship of Melrose.³

On the 6th February 1617, John Wallace was served heir of John Wallace of Grangemure, his father, in rents of the lands of Howlauris, in the constabulary of Haddington.⁴

In September 1646, William Wallace obtained sasine of the half lands of Halkburne and others, in the counties of Roxburgh and Berwick.⁵

In February 1644, Alexander Wallace had sasine of lands at Coldingham.⁶

¹ Fasti Ecel. Scot., i., 339.

² Wodrow's Collections, 292.

³ Inq. Spec., Roxburgh, 32.

⁴ Inq. Spec., Haddington, 75.

⁵ Gen. Reg. of Sas., iv., fol. 339-341.

⁶ *Ibid.*, liv., fol. 51.

Families in the Counties of Dumfries, Kirkcudbright, and Wigtown.

On the 28th July 1489, Marion Kennedy, with consent of Archibald Wallace, her husband, granted to Thomas Wallace, their son, a charter of the lands of Burghjarg, in the county of Wigtown.¹

Patrick Wallace in Woltreis, parish of Penpont, died in February 1582. In his "latter will," which is executed on the 4th February 1582, he nominates as his executors his sons Edward and William. And he provides the following legacies; "To his sevintene oyis [grandchildren], ilk ane of thame, tuentie schillingis; to Katherine Wallace's twa barnes, xls.; to Robert Wallace's sone, xxs.; to Johne Wallace's tua barnes, xls.; to James Wallace's tua barnes, xls.; to Katherine Wallace, his dochter, ane thrie yeir auld quey;" and to "Margaret Wallace, his dochter, fourtie pundis." "To William, his youngest sone," he bequeathes "the ane half of his frie guidis . . . and the vther half . . . to be equalie deuidet betuix Thomas, Eduard, and Jonet Wallace, his sones and dochtir." To William, his youngest son, he also bequeathes "his best kist" (chest of drawers). One of the witnesses is John Wallace, burgess of Sanquhar.²

James Wallace, burgess of Dumfries, died in October 1594, leaving in "frie geir" £256, 3s. 8d. In his "latter will," dated at Dumfries 12th October 1594, he liferents his wife, Margaret

¹ Register of Great Seal, 1424-1513, No. 1884.

² Edinburgh Com. Reg., xii., 25th April 1583.

Stewart, in his personal estate, and appoints as executor his brother Adam Wallace, burgess of Edinburgh.¹

In the Grierson Museum at Thornhill is exhibited a small pocket Bible, which belonged to James Wallace of Felrig, one of those who, in the seventeenth century, suffered in the cause of Presbytery. Felrig is situated in the neighbourhood of Dalbeattie.

The testament-dative of Margaret Frissel, the deceased spouse of John Wallace in Bank of Dalswinton, was confirmed at Dumfries on the 15th April 1657²; she had two sons, Charles and John; also several daughters.

John Wallace graduated at the University of Edinburgh in July 1663, and was in 1666 ordained minister of Kirkmahoe, Dumfriesshire. Being in alliance with the ecclesiastical party of which Archbishop Sharp was chief, he was charged with receiving large gifts from his parishioners under the pledge that he would rescue them from the troopers, while he systematically betrayed them to his pecuniary profit. In a satirical poem by an anonymous writer on Archbishop Sharp, the minister of Kirkmahoe is described as "fatt, sensuall, and ignorant Wallace."³ He resigned his charge prior to the 14th March 1673. On the 4th October 1684, he took the test, and was consequently liberated from prison. He died on the 29th September 1693, in his sixty-ninth year, leaving to his eldest daughter, Dorothea, 2000 merks as "under God the upholder of his house."⁴ His son, John in Auchencairnie, was served his heir on the 27th June 1699.⁵

Among those exempted by the Parliament of 1662 from the

¹ Edinb. Com. Reg., 3d April 1596.

² Dumfries Com. Reg., ii.

³ *Analecta Scotica*, ii., 95, 96.

⁴ Register of Deeds, vol. 117, 1st August 1722.

⁵ *Fasti Eccl. Scot.*, i., 587, 588.

indemnity, for “engaging in the late rebellion,” is named Robert Wallace, merchant, Dumfries; he was fined £600.¹

On the 24th February 1653, is registered an instrument of sasine, whereby John Wallace, merchant burgess of Glasgow, is invested in the lands of Carzeill, in the parish of Kirkmahoe.² On the 12th November 1662, he conveyed these lands to his brother, Alexander. In the disposition the property is described as having formerly belonged to John Wallace, their grandfather, and Alexander Wallace, their father.³

Among the martyrs of the Covenant was John Wallace, who, on the 2d March 1685, was, by order of Captain Bruce, shot dead on Lockenhit Moor, in the stewartry of Kirkcudbright. He is, with two fellow-sufferers, commemorated at the scene of his death by a gravestone, which was suitably restored in 1823. In honour of Wallace and his companions, a handsome monument was erected at Lockenhit in 1843.⁴

In the churchyard of Closeburn, Dumfriesshire, a tombstone commemorates William Wallace in Hightrees, who died in January 1674, at the age of fifty-two; also his wife, Janet Kirkpatrick, who died on the 6th February 1697. They had two sons, Thomas and John.

Thomas Wallace, described as “chapman in Dinning, parish of Closeburn,” died on the 12th March 1700. By his wife, Elizabeth M’Connell, he had a son, William; also two daughters, Agnes and Margaret. Agnes Wallace married James Wilson in Lakeland, with issue two daughters, Margaret and Henrietta, who were deemed nearest of kin to their uncle William, who died unmarried prior to the 4th December 1734.⁵

¹ Acta Parl. Scot., vii., 423.

² General Register of Sasines, iii.

³ *Ibid.*, iv., fol. 249.

⁴ Gibson’s Tombstones of the Covenanters, (Glasg. 12mo, pp. 243, 245.

⁵ Tombstone Inscription at Closeburn; Testament-dative, etc., of deceased William Wallace. Edinb. Com. Reg., x., 1734.

John Wallace, second son of William Wallace in Hightrees, was sometime a travelling draper at Bury St Edmunds, and latterly a merchant in the city of Glasgow, where he died in May 1723. By his will, executed on the 30th April 1723, he appointed as his executors Thomas Wallace of Cairnhill, and Michael Wallace, merchant in Glasgow, bequeathing to each the sum of £400. He also made bequests to certain relatives at Closeburn and to the poor of that parish; together with a small amount to be used in providing for the gratuitous distribution, among the parishioners, of copies of the Scriptures and of the Westminster Confession. The residue of his estate he devised in terms of a deed of endowment executed by him on the 24th July 1717, whereby he established a school in the united parishes of Closeburn and Dalgarno, at which the children of these parishes might be gratuitously instructed in english, latin, greek, writing, and arithmetic. In order thereto, he appointed as trustees John Wallace of Elderslie,¹ Thomas Wallace of Cairnhill, and Michael Wallace, merchant in Glasgow, brothers-german; also the minister of Closeburn, and the town-clerk of Glasgow. He provided that the schoolmaster should be "a man of good conversation, of Presbyterian principles, and of good literature, and be graduated at some university or college." The Presbytery of Penpont, he requested to take cognizance of the schoolmaster's personal conduct, and, in case of misdemeanour, to remove him from office. And he instructed his trustees that, "if one of the name of Wallace should on a vacancy be found qualified, he should be preferred to other applicants."

¹ In his continuation of Crawford's Renfrewshire, edit. 1818, p. 429, Mr George Robertson remarks that the founder of Wallace Hall

School, was a descendant of the family of Elderslie, but he omits to indicate his authority.

For the erection and endowment of his school, John Wallace granted two sums of £1400 and £300, while in his trust-deed he stipulated that out of the readiest available funds five acres should be acquired at Closeburn for the use of the institution, but in the event of such land not being procurable, he provided that the funds should be conveyed to the University of Glasgow.¹

Happily the required number of acres were procured in the immediate vicinity of Closeburn parish church, and there convenient buildings were erected. The first teacher appointed, Mr Patrick Wallace, was of the founder's own kin. He was succeeded in 1748 by Mr Archibald Wallace, who died the following year. Since that period the office of "Rector," or chief teacher, has been held by Mr Alexander Mundell, his son Dr Robert Mundell, and Dr Crawford Tait Ramage, each noted for superior scholarship and other gifts. The original yearly revenue was £35; it is now about £600. On the occurrence of a vacancy in 1879, the trustees or patrons, jointly with the Presbytery of Penpont, applied for Parliamentary authority to extend the benefits, and accordingly obtained an Act, authorising the appointment of additional teachers, and the application of a portion of the funds in providing bursaries or exhibitions whereby successful pupils might prosecute their studies at one or other of the Scottish Universities.

¹ Glasg. Com. Reg., xlix., 5th September 1723.

Families in Lanarkshire.

Adam Wallace, a magistrate of Glasgow, was, on the 18th April 1568, enjoined by the Privy Council to put in ward a fatuous woman who was troubling her neighbours.¹ On the 23d April 1574, he was one of a jury of thirteen persons at a burgh court at Glasgow.² In 1577 he was elected "common procurator" to the Town Council.³

William Wallace, burgess of Glasgow, is first named in the burgh records of the city in 1573. By the Lords of Council and Session he was, on the 23d November 1599, ordered to remove from seven acres called Laich Brumehill, and others.⁴ At Blantyre, on the 8th June 1599, he, as principal, and John Wallace of Cairnhill as cautioner, granted a bond for £200, 13s. 4d. to Matthew Ross of Hanying-Ros.⁵ He married Janet Alenstoun.⁶

Alexander Wallace is, on the 26th June 1576, described as son of "Maister Adam Wallace, bailie."⁷

William Wallace, master of the Grammar School, was elected a burgess and guild brother.⁸ He was one of the witnesses to the contract of marriage in 1629 between Dr George Sibbald and Anna Demaliverene, widow of Mr Robert Boyd of Trochrig.⁹ On the 17th July 1630, he received from the town council the sum of twenty merks, "to bear his charges in riding to Edinburgh

¹ Privy Council Register, i., 620.

² Glasgow Burgh Records.

³ *Ibid.*

⁴ Acts and Decrees, vol. 187.

⁵ Register of Deeds, lxxi., 4th December 1599.

⁶ Glasgow Burgh Records; also Dean of Guild Court Act Book.

⁷ Glasgow Burgh Records.

⁸ *Ibid.*

⁹ Wodrow's Collections, ii., 241.

about the grammer to be imposit vpoun the cuntrie." On the 16th October 1630, his office was made permanent in reward of service. He married Lucretia Muir (who died in November 1628), with issue a son, Thomas, and two daughters, Katherine and Elizabeth.¹

Among the Commissioners from shires and burghs chosen at Edinburgh in August 1652 to proceed to London, there to hold a Parliament, appears the name of Daniel Wallace, Provost of Glasgow.²

¹ Glasg. Com. Reg., xxi., Part iii., 30th January 1629.

² Nicoll's Diary, Edinb., 1836, pp. 99, 101.

Families at Paisley.

In July 1614, William Wallace, burgess of Paisley, died there, leaving substance estimated at £942, 5s. 2d. In his will he named as his executors, John Wallace of Corsflat, and John Wallace, bailie of Paisley.¹

On the 25th January 1615, John Wallace of Corsflat appeared on citation before the Presbytery of Paisley, charged with attending mass. In the Presbytery minute the proceedings are detailed thus :—

“Quhilk daye James Forret, Archibald Scheillis, Jhone Wallace, gave in an supplicatioun to the presbyterie humblice confessing th . . . heynous offence in being present with Jhone Ogilbie preis . . . idol service and heiring of masse to the grett dishonor of God and scandall of his kirk, offering full satisfactio . . . the presbyterie wold enjoyn them . . . [The] presbyterie and bretheren above named having consider . . . foirsaid supplications, ordaines sufficient cation to be tak . . . that thei . . . satisfie the injunctions of the kirk for that foirsaid.”²

Under the charge of treason for asserting the jurisdiction of the Pope, and corrupting his Majesty's subjects by the use of the mass and auricular confession, John Ogilvie was, on the 28th February 1615, subjected to trial at Glasgow, when Robert Wallace of Corsflat gave evidence that he was present when he celebrated mass. Ogilvie was convicted, and sentenced to death.³

John Wallace of Corsflat died in December 1620, leaving a daughter, Mary, wife of Mr James Hamilton, advocate.⁴

¹ Glasgow Com. Reg., x., 13th August 1614.

² Records of Presbytery of Paisley.

³ Pitcairn's Criminal Trials, iii., 339-351.

The name Robert is in the Register inaccurately substituted for John.

⁴ Glasgow Com. Reg., 9th April 1621.

To the call of Mr Robert Boyd as minister of Paisley were, on the 18th December 1625, attached the names of James Wallace, bailie of Paisley, William Wallace of Elderslie, and John Wallace of Ferguslie.¹

Robert Wallace of Over Leitchland, bailie of Paisley, died in November 1646, leaving movable estate to the value of £9706, 0s. 4d.; the administrators of his affairs were his brothers Hugh and Bryce, who, on the 12th February 1648, were served heirs to their father, Robert Wallace, sheriff-clerk of Renfrewshire.²

John Wallace of Ferguslie, in the parish of Paisley, died in December 1651, leaving substance valued at £1986, 13s. By his wife, Margaret Hamilton, he had three sons, Allan, William, and James. Allan Wallace, the eldest son, was, on the 14th January 1647, arraigned before the Presbytery of Paisley on the charge of purchasing horses, "for James Graham's³ use." He was sentenced "to make confession on his knees on the kirk floor of Paisley before the publick congregation, in a place before the pulpit."⁴

Allan Wallace predeceased his father, dying in February 1651; James succeeded to Ferguslie.⁵ Having sold his estate, he became known as "of Loranbank."

William, the second son, obtained the lands of Neilstonside.⁶

James Wallace of Bardrain was, in 1656, a commissioner of supply for the county of Renfrew.⁷

¹ Wodrow's Collections, ii., 218, 219.

² Glasgow Com. Reg., xxviii.

³ The Marquis of Montrose.

⁴ Paisley Presbytery Records. Allan Wal-

lace was an adherent of the Marquis of Montrose.

⁵ Glasgow Com. Reg., xxviii.

⁶ General Register of Sasines, viii., fol. 180.

⁷ Acta Parl. Scot., vi., Part., ii., 853.

Families in Stirlingshire.

At Perth, on the 27th May 1397, Duncan Walas, on behalf of the magistrates of Stirling, rendered to the chamberlain the returns of the preceding year.¹

On the 15th September 1579, Thomas Wallace, an inhabitant of Stirling, and other craftsmen of the town, complained by memorial to the Privy Council there assembled, that they were by the merchants of the burgh disallowed the freedom of trading in the place, though they had paid their share of cess. Of four persons who represented the craftsmen, Thomas Wallace is named first in order. Parties having been heard, the Lords remitted the matter to the judgment of the Lords of Session.²

In the Privy Council Register, Malcolm Wallace is, on the 17th March 1586-7, named as a bailie of Stirling; and in the same register, on the 19th May 1587, Bailie William Wallace of Stirling is named.³

On the 15th June 1588, Janet Graham resigned in favour of Walter Neish an annual-rent of ten pounds, "into the hands of Malcolm Wallace, bailie of Stirling." And on the 18th January 1592, Bailie Malcolm Wallace of Stirling, and Geilis and Janet, his daughters, were infeft "in an annual-rent out of the commendatorie lands of Bowtoun," in Perthshire.⁴

On the 9th February 1591-2, James Wallace, notary burges of Stirling, became surety in a bond of caution.⁵

¹ Exchequer Rolls, vol. iii., 421.

² Privy Council Register, vol. iii., 216.

³ *Ibid.*, vol. iv., 153, 179.

⁴ Protocol Book of J. Muschet, No. 44, fol. 35, 104.

⁵ Privy Council Register, vol. iv., 730.

On the 18th December 1591, James Wallace at Stirling, and Euphan Aissone, his wife, were infeft in a rent of two merks.¹

On the 3d December 1606, James Wallace, merchant-burgess of Stirling, received an obligation for 100 merks.²

James Wallace, commissary clerk of Stirling, granted, on the 9th March 1617, to James Stevenson, younger of Braehead of Wenche, an obligation for 188 merks.³

On the 6th December 1622, Robert Wallace, son of James Wallace, commissary clerk of Stirling, received an obligation for 2500 merks.⁴

James Wallace, chamberlain to Lord Viscount of Kilsyth, was, on the 4th April 1666, decerned executor *qua* creditor to the deceased William Dine in Finnichau, within the parish of Kirkmure [St Ninians].⁵

In a charter by Charles II., dated 15th February 1684, confirming to Spittal's Hospital the lands of Southfield at Stirling, John Wallace, burgess of Stirling, is named as one of the preceptors of the Hospital.⁶

Among the commissioners of supply for the county of Stirling, who, in 1693, subscribed the articles of allegiance to William and Mary, Robert Wallace is named.⁷

On the 22d November 1704, Alexander Wallace, tenant in Blairquarter of Auchenbowie, was served heir to his father in the lands of Milnholm, in the barony of Canglour, and parish of St Ninians.⁸ In the same lands James Wallace, merchant, and late bailie of Stirling, brother and heir of the deceased Alexander Wallace, obtained sasine on the 16th November 1744.⁹ James

¹ Protocol Book of J. Muschet, fol. 79.

² Register of Deeds, vol. 132.

³ *Ibid.*, vol. 264.

⁴ *Ibid.*, vol. 435.

⁵ Com. Reg. of Stirling, Act Book v.

⁶ Charters of the Burgh of Stirling, 175, 176.

⁷ Records of Commissioners of Supply for the County of Stirling, vol. i.

⁸ Stirling Register of Sasines, xi., fol. 461.

⁹ *Ibid.*

Wallace of Milnholm was Provost of Stirling prior to the 2d November 1748, and at his death in that year, Marion Riddell was decerned his executrix-dative.¹

Andrew Wallace of Forthside, merchant in Stirling, died prior to 3d December 1810, when his testament-dative was confirmed.²

Prior to the year 1753, William Wallace, writer in Edinburgh, acquired the lands of Auchinvole, in the county of Stirling. He married Jean Denholm, with issue.

¹ Commissariot Act Book of Stirling, xxxiv. ; ² Stirling Commissariot, unregistered Documents.
also detached papers in the same Commissariot.

Families in the Counties of Kinross and Clackmannan.

On the 29th July 1468, Adam Wallace, "the King's familiar esquire," and Janet Cameron, his spouse, received a charter of the lands of Easter and Wester Ballatho in the county of Kinross, and of the lands of Tullibaggis in the county of Perth, on the resignation of Andrew Mercer of Meikleour.¹

In the Commissary Court of Dunblane, Archibald Wallace, maltman in Clackmannan, appeared as a pursuer on the 8th June 1627.²

On the 7th December 1638, William Wallace, son of the late Archibald Wallace, Goldenburn, obtained sasine on a bond for 310 merks, secured over two acres of land, called Croft James, in the lordship of Tillicoultry; James and Edward Wallace in Tillicoultry were witnesses.³

¹ Reg. Mag. Sig., vii., No. 51.

² Dunblane Com. Reg., Decrees.

³ Stirling Register of Sasines.

Families in Fifeshire.

In the Register of the Abbey of Lindores is preserved a charter in which Alexander II., on the 20th May in the second year of his reign (1216), grants to the convent the liberty of Fyntreth forest,¹ the witnesses being John de Vallibus (Wallace) and two others.

In 1296 Edward I. received the allegiance of Johan le Waleys, fiz Thomas le Waleys del Counte de Fyf.² These two persons, Thomas of Wallace and John, his son, were not improbably progenitors of Sir Andrew of Walass, who was witness to a quitclaim by Sir Michael of Wemyss to John of Inglis Tarvit in the parish of Ceres, of the third part of the Mill of Tarvit, *circa* 1306.³

In 1488 Paul Wallas was elected one of the fourteen councilors of the burgh of Dunfermline; he was by his brother councilors appointed to the office of ale-taster.⁴

In the Rental of Dunfermline Abbey in 1581 is the following entry:—"Item to Johne Wallace of quheit aittis . . . iiij. li."⁵

On the 21st and 30th December 1603, sasine was granted at Culross and Shydrum to David Wallace in Over Kinneddar Muir of the annual-rent of twenty merks out of the lands of Shydrum.⁶

To that branch of the family settled in Western Fifeshire appears to have belonged Matthew Wallace, who, graduating at the University of Edinburgh on the 18th July 1692, was licensed to preach by the united Presbyteries of Kirkcaldy and Dunfermline 15th August 1694. Ordained to the parochial charge of

¹ Fintray, in Aberdeenshire, where the Abbot of Lindores had a seat or summer residence.—Laing's Lindores Abbey, Edinb., 1876, 4to, pp. 189, 431.

² Ragman Rolls, 145.

³ The Scotts of Buccleuch, by William Fraser, i., 414.

⁴ MS. Burgh Regality Court Book of Dunfermline.

⁵ Register of Dunfermline, p. 455.

⁶ Fife Register of Sasines, 2d January 1604.

Kincardine-in-Menteith on the 24th April 1695, he there ministered till his death, which took place between the 28th February and the 4th April 1727. He did not excel as a preacher, but his people were warmly attached to him on account of his personal qualities. Eminently social, he abounded in humour.¹ On the 25th May 1695, he married Margaret Stewart, a native of Edinburgh.² She survived her husband, and enjoyed an ample provision.³

Robert Wallace, only child of Mr Matthew Wallace and Margaret Stewart, was born on the 7th January 1697. In 1711 he entered the University of Edinburgh, and there in 1716 became one of the founders of the Rankenian Club, a literary society which attained an important position. Excelling as a mathematician, he was in 1720 appointed to conduct the University classes of Professor Gregory, on his being laid aside through impaired health. In 1722 Mr Wallace was licensed to preach, and on the gift of the Marquis of Annandale was, on the 29th August 1723, ordained minister of Moffat in Dumfriesshire. In October 1729 he, as retiring moderator, preached before the Synod of Dumfries a discourse on the regard due to Divine revelation, which, being afterwards printed, was presented to Queen Caroline, who expressed a warm interest in the author.

In 1733 Mr Wallace was translated from Moffat to New Greyfriars church, Edinburgh. In the capital he enjoyed enlarged scope for his metaphysical studies, which he prosecuted so vigorously that among his brethren he was usually known as "the philosopher."⁴ In 1735 he conspicuously aided in founding the Philosophical Society, which fifty years afterwards merged into the Royal Society of Edinburgh. Strongly maintaining the

¹ *Fasti Eccl. Scot.*, ii., 727; *Scotland and Scotsmen*, by John Ramsay of Ochertyre, 1888, 2 vols. 8vo, vol. i., p. 233.

² Kincardine in Menteith Parish Register.

³ *Com. Reg. of Dunblane Decrees*, vol. x.

⁴ *Somerville's Life and Times*, Edinb., 12mo, p. 59.

independence of the Scottish Church, he refused to read from the pulpit the Act of Parliament (10 Geo. II., cap. 35, 1737) relative to the Porteous Riot, and so rendered himself obnoxious to the Government. In 1738 he was translated to the New North Church. On the fall of the Walpole administration in 1742, their successors consulted him in regard to the disposal of Crown livings in Scotland, a duty which he discharged satisfactorily. He was moderator of the General Assembly of May 1743, which gave its approval to the Ministers' Widows Fund, and he afterwards proceeded to London to secure for the scheme a legislative sanction. He prepared the calculations on which the measure was founded, and in recognition of this important service his portrait was presented to him, and placed in the trustees' room. In June 1744 he was appointed one of the Deans of the Chapel Royal and Chaplain in Ordinary to the King, and in 1759 the University of Edinburgh granted him the degree of Doctor in Divinity.

An indefatigable student, Dr Wallace has in various compositions afforded proof of his learning and industry. In 1752 he published a "Dissertation on the Numbers of Mankind,"¹ a work respecting which his admiring contemporary, John Ramsay of Ochtertyre, offers the remark, that had the author "done nothing else, it would have been sufficient to justify the opinion generally entertained of his ingenuity and erudition."² To Dr Wallace's views on population are due the theories of Malthus.

Dr Wallace's subsequent publications amply sustained his reputation. His "Characteristics of the Present State of Great Britain," issued in 1758, served to arouse the national spirit. In

¹ Among the Laing MSS. in the University of Edinburgh are proof sheets of a portion of the work, with press corrections by David Hume. Included in the same MSS. is Dr Wallace's printed copy on "Passive Obedience," with marginal notes in the author's handwriting;

also a letter addressed by him to Mr Hume respecting his contemplated work on Great Britain, along with Mr Hume's answer.

² Ramsay's *Scotland and Scotsmen*, vol. i., p. 242.

1761 appeared his "Various Prospects of Mankind," a work eminently creditable to his philanthropy and piety. From his pen proceeded several mathematical treatises, an essay on Taste, a work on Church Patronage, and other compositions which remain unprinted.

As a parochial clergyman Dr Wallace was faithful and exemplary. In the exercise of devotion he particularly excelled. "His prayers," writes Mr Ramsay of Ochtertyre, "breathed a seraphic spirit, without any tincture of weakness or fanaticism : his animation being the effect of the warmth and goodness of his heart and of the richness of his matter."¹ A vigorous adherent of the Moderate party, his mode of preaching was obnoxious to those of the opposite school. A sermon on charity which he preached before the General Assembly in May 1730 is characterised by Wodrow as being "in bulk borrowed from the *Spectator*, and ill put together."² On the other hand, Dr Wallace is characterised by his friend Mr Ramsay as "one of the best preachers in Edinburgh," his sermons being "remarkable for depth and elevation of thought, and a plainness of language truly classical."³ In relation to his public teaching, Dr Somerville remarks that "he excelled in giving a rational explanation of difficult texts of Scripture, and throwing light on obscure subjects."⁴

Dr Wallace died on 29th July 1771, at the age of seventy-five.⁵

By his wife Helen, daughter of Mr George Turnbull, minister of Tynningham (who died 9th February 1776), Dr Wallace had two sons; also a daughter, Elizabeth. Dr Matthew Wallace, the elder son, was Vicar of Tenterden in the county of Kent. George, the younger son, an advocate at the Scottish Bar, was latterly Judge in the Commissary Court of Edinburgh. He composed

¹ Ramsay's *Scotland and Scotsmen*, vol. i., pp. 240, 241.

² Wodrow's *Analecta*, iv., 129.

³ Ramsay's *Scotland and Scotsmen*, i., 241.

⁴ Somerville's *Life and Times*, p. 59.

⁵ *Fasti Eccl. Scot.*, i., 66, 70, 656; *Scots Magazine*, xxxiii., lxxi.

a folio volume, the first of a series left incomplete, entitled "A System of the Principles of the Law of Scotland," published in 1760; also a work on "The Nature and Descent of certain Peerages connected with the state of Scotland," printed in 1783. A paper which he read to the Royal Society in 1783 "On the Causes of the Disagreeableness and Coldness of the East Wind," he desired might not be included in the Society's "Transactions." He composed a poem entitled "Prospects from Hills in Fife," which in the year 1800 was issued in a thin octavo volume; the original MS., with unprinted annotations, is preserved among the Laing MSS. in the University of Edinburgh.

Of the Fifeshire family, a branch settled in the eastern district of that county.

Among the archives of the burgh of Crail are preserved several documents dated between the 21st November 1483 and the 2d June 1486, relative to a dispute about a tenement between Richard Wallace and William Carstares, citizens of St Andrews. The dispute was adjusted under the direction of Archbishop Shevez.¹

On the 13th September 1498, William Wallace, "official of St Andrews within the parts of Lothian," was, along with others, witness to a judgment of James Stewart, bishop-elect of St Andrews, in regard to a controversy respecting the vicarage pensionary of the parish church of Crawford Lindsay of Glasgow. As the bishop, a younger son of James III., had not yet been consecrated, he acted in the cause by means of his assessor, Robert, abbot of Holy Rood, and Mr Patrick Donald, priest of the diocese.²

On the 31st March 1501, Archdeacon Robert Wallis [Wallace] of St Andrews is, with other ecclesiastics, named as an arbiter in a plea between the convent of Cambuskenneth and the community of Stirling, as to the fishings of the river Forth.³

At the eighteenth General Assembly, held at Edinburgh on

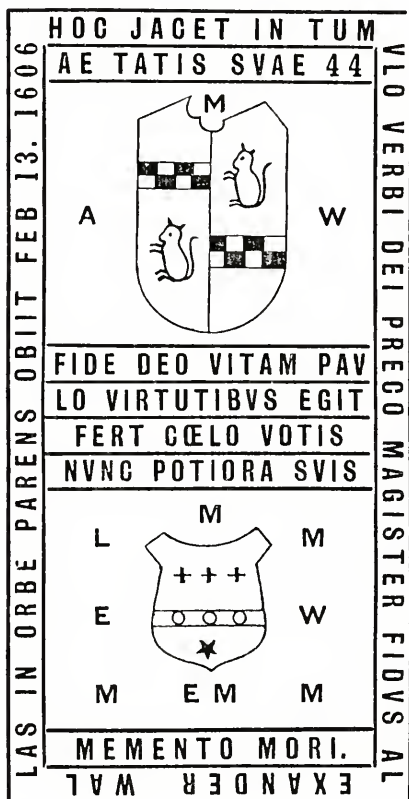
¹ *Fifiana*, by M. F. Conolly, Glasgow, 1869, pp. 121-123.

² *Liber Cartarum Sancti Crucis*, p. 265.

³ *Charters of the Burgh of Stirling*, p. 57.

the 25th February 1569, Thomas Wallace, elder from St Andrews, was appointed one of several commissioners to wait upon the Regent, so as to secure an ampler provision for the ministry.¹

Alexander Wallace, who graduated at the University of St Andrews in 1582, was in 1585 ordained minister of Clackmannan ; he was, on the 8th February 1590, translated to Fossoway.² On the 6th March 1589-90, he appears as ecclesiastical commissioner for Clackmannan and Kinross.³ He died on the 13th February 1606, at the age of forty-five. His tombstone is thus inscribed :—



¹ Calderwood's History, ii., 493.

² Fasti Eccl. Scot., ii., 696, 760.

³ Privy Council Records.

By his wife, Isobel Coustoun, Mr Alexander Wallace had a daughter, Elizabeth, who became first wife of Mr Laurence Mercer, who succeeded to the living of Fossoway.

Alexander Wallace in Gilmerton, near St Andrews, died on the 23d December 1588; his testament-dative was given up by his widow, Christian Boig, on behalf of their children, David, John, Isobel, Christian, and Andrew. The movable estate was valued at £688, 13s. 4d.¹

John Wallace, of the parish of St Andrews, married as his second wife, Christian Donaldson, proprietrix of the lands of Polduff, near the village of Boarhills. They had a son, William, born in 1691, and two daughters, Elspet, born in 1677, and Janet, born in 1689. On the death of his wife, Christian Donaldson, John Wallace obtained sasine of a fourth part of the lands of Polduff.² On the 27th August 1730, David Wallace was served heir to David Wallace, his father, in the lands of Polduff.³

On the 8th December 1562, Margaret Wallace was served heir of her father James Wallace, portioner of Ballomylne in the parish of Cults, in the eighth part of the lands of Bellomylne, together with the lands of Drumtennant, Martoun, and Easter Fairny.⁴ William Wallace in Cults Mill had, on the 20th June 1696, sasine of a portion of land in the village of Pitlessie.⁵

Walter and Andrew Wallace were, on the 5th December 1622, elected deacons of the parish church of Ceres; and in the same parish, Andrew Wallace in Hillcairn, and Walter and Archibald Wallace in "Struther Barns," subscribed the National Covenant in 1638.⁶

On the 1st November 1667, William Wallace, tenant in

¹ St Andrews Com. Register.

³ Chancery Services.

² St Andrews Parish Register: Fifeshire Register of Sasines, xx., 284.

⁴ Inq. Spec., Fife, No. 50.

⁵ Fifeshire Register of Sasines, ii., 78.

⁶ Ceres Parish Register.

Cassendillie, parish of Ceres, obtained sasine in an heritable bond on the lands of Gladney.¹ And on the 29th January 1685, his eldest son, John, tenant in Monthrave, had sasine in an heritable bond for 1000 merks on the same lands.²

A son of the farmer at Cassendillie was in attendance on Archbishop Sharp when, on the 3d of May 1679, he was inhumanly murdered at Magus Muir. Wallace attempted to defend the prelate against his assailants, but was violently borne down. In Russell's "Relation" occur these words :—

"Alexander Henderson seeing one Wallace having a cock'd carabine going to fire, gript him in the neck, and threw him down and pulled it out of his hand. . . . James Russell [that is, the narrator] hearing his daughter say to Wallace that there was life in him yet, in the time James was disarming the rest of the bishop's men, went presently to him, and cast off his hat, for it would not cut at first, and haked his head in pieces. . . . At this time James Russell was taking the rest of his men's arms, and Wallace, as he would have resisted, came roundly forward, and James Russell smote him on the cheek with his shabel, and ripped all their pockets, and got some papers, and a knife and fork which he took."³

Robert Wallace, handloom manufacturer at Ceres, had three sons, Robert, William, and Jasper, of whom the two former adopted their father's craft. Jasper Wallace, the youngest son, a landscape gardener, had several children. One of his sons, Robert, born on the 24th June 1831, was educated at the Universities of St Andrews and Edinburgh. Licensed as a probationer of the Scottish Church, he was in 1857 ordained minister of Newton-upon-Ayr, from which office he was in 1860 translated to Trinity College church, Edinburgh. In 1868 he was preferred to Old Greyfriars church in the same city, and in December 1872, was appointed Professor of Ecclesiastical History

¹ Fifeshire Register of Sasines, iv., 296.

² *Ibid.*, xiii., 524.

³ Kirkton's Secret and True History of the Kirk of Scotland, Edinb., 1817, 4to, p. 41.

in the University. On being appointed editor of the *Scotsman* newspaper in August 1876, he renounced his ecclesiastical office, resigned his university chair, and retired from the ministry. In 1879 he settled in London, and, having been in 1882 called to the Bar, he now practises in the English Courts. At the General Election in 1886, he was returned to the House of Commons for the East Division of Edinburgh. He is M.A. of the University of St Andrews, and D.D. of the University of Glasgow.

William Wallace, a native of the parish of Ceres, studied at the University of St Andrews, and, attaining high distinction, was in 1882 elected Professor of Moral Philosophy in the University of Oxford.

Edwin Wallace, younger brother of Professor William Wallace, entered in 1864 the University of St Andrews, and having gained the Guthrie Exhibition, proceeded to Balliol College, Oxford. At Oxford he gained a scholarship in Lincoln College; he afterwards became a Fellow and Tutor of Worcester College, in the same University. In 1876 he was candidate for the Professorship of Moral Philosophy in the University of St Andrews, and, though unsuccessful, produced remarkable testimony to qualifications. In 1882 he published his "Outlines of the Philosophy of Aristotle." He died at Davos Platz, in Switzerland, on the 6th October 1884.

Some time prior to the 20th November 1655, Robert Wallace in Kilconquhar married Marion, daughter of Sir Thomas Gourlay of Kincraig,¹ representative of Ingelram de Gourlay, who obtained lands in Fife from William the Lion before 1213.² On the 10th January 1665, John Wallace described as "indweller in Kilconquhar," and his wife, Margaret Byers, obtained sasine of several tenements at Kilconquhar.³

¹ Kilconquhar Parish Register.

² Wood's East Neuk of Fife, 257.

³ Fifeshire Register of Sasines, iii., 73.

James Wallace in Kilconquhar, brother of the preceding, espoused, prior to the 23d July 1665, Margaret Wood, of the family of Wood of Grange.¹

Archibald Wallace in Kilconquhar married, prior to the year 1669, Janet Makgill, of the family of Makgill of Rankeillor. Descended from an old Galloway sept, James Makgill, Lord Provost of Edinburgh in the reign of James V., had two sons, James and David; the latter founded the family of Cranston-Riddell, and his grandson was in 1631 created Viscount Oxenford. James, the elder son, was clerk register in the reigns of Queen Mary and James VI., and acquired the lands of Rankeillor-Nether in Fife; his great-grandson, James Makgill, was parish minister of Largo, 1644-65, and again in 1687. The family possessed lands at Largo, bordering the parish of Kilconquhar.

To Archibald Wallace and Janet Makgill, spouses, were born four sons—George, born 1671; John; Robert, born 1678; and Archibald; also one daughter, Isobel, born 1669.²

On the 20th January 1687, William Wallace in Colinsburgh, and his wife, Margaret Hunter, obtained sasine in five roods of land, proceeding on a charter granted to him by Colin, Earl of Balcarres.³

Scions of the family of Wallace at Kilconquhar effected settlements in the contiguous parishes. On the 29th July 1627, David Wallace, litster, granted sasine to Thomas Alexander, portioner of Drumeldrie, of an annual-rent of £10, on a tenement in the burgh of Elie.⁴ On the 15th January 1653, sasine was granted to David Wallace in Balduthie, and John and David Wallace, his sons, in the annual-rent of £45 out of the lands of

¹ Kilconquhar Parish Register.

² *Ibid.*

³ Fifeshire Register of Sasines, xiv., 126.

⁴ *Ibid.*, vii., 365.

Cassingray, in the parish of Carnbee.¹ And on the 6th March 1663, David Wallace in Balduthie, was seised in the lands of Balcormo, in the parish of Carnbee.² On the 7th April 1668, he had sasine proceeding on a charter by the Archbishop of St Andrews, of the fourth part of the lands of Radernie.³

On the 22d July 1663, William Wallace in Leven was, conjointly with his wife, Margaret Anderson, seised in a tenement in the burgh of Leven.⁴

The Kilconquhar family moved westward. On the 13th April 1609, John Wallace, with his wife, Katherine Heggie, obtained sasine of four roods of land at Buckhaven.⁵ On the 20th January 1628, they had, with their son James, and his wife Margaret Patrick, sasine of certain lands at Buckhaven, proceeding on a charter by James, Lord Colville.⁶

Alexander Wallace, leather merchant at Dysart, married Janet Simson, of the landed family of Pitcorthie. Their son, William, born 23d September 1768,⁷ evinced in childhood a remarkable precocity. His father resolved to educate him thoroughly, but the occurrence of hostilities with America led to the utter ruin of his lucrative trade, and to his taking up his abode in Edinburgh in circumstances of indigence. William was now apprenticed to a bookbinder, but continued to occupy every moment of leisure in self-improvement, especially in mathematical learning. When his apprenticeship closed, he was by Dr Robison, Professor of Natural Philosophy, admitted gratuitously to his University lectures. Dr Robison's colleague, Professor Playfair, also proved considerate and helpful. Meanwhile, in order to his subsistence, Wallace laboured as warehouseman in a printing

¹ Fifeshire Register of Sasines, ii., 48.

² *Ibid.*, ii., 90.

³ *Ibid.*, iv., 375.

⁴ *Ibid.*, ii., 276.

⁵ Protocol Book of J. Primrose, 1598-1624, fol. 62.

⁶ Fifeshire Register of Sasines, vii., 133.

⁷ Dysart Parish Register.

office, and in this capacity he contrived to carry out his scholastic studies, by fixing on the wall a Latin vocabulary, from which he committed to memory a number of words each time that he, in arranging his sheets, passed round the apartment. As a bookseller's assistant, he afterwards enjoyed greater leisure, which he improved diligently. In 1793, at the age of twenty-five, he established himself at Edinburgh as a teacher of mathematics, and in the following year was, on the recommendation of Professor Playfair, appointed assistant mathematical master in the academy of Perth. By contributing mathematical papers to the Royal Society of Edinburgh, the *Encyclopædia Britannica*, and the scientific journals, he became widely known. By competition he secured the office of mathematical instructor in the Royal Military College at Great Marlow, and in this connexion he increased his usefulness by delivering a course of lectures on practical astronomy. In 1819, when Mr Leslie succeeded Professor Playfair in the chair of Natural Philosophy at Edinburgh, Mr Wallace was elected his successor in the chair of mathematics. At length a severe course of study undermined his constitution, and in 1838, when he was in his seventieth year, he was under the necessity of retiring from his public duties. He now received a pension on the Civil List, while the University conferred on him the degree of Doctor of Laws. He died at Edinburgh on the 28th April 1843, at the age of seventy-five. Professor Wallace invented two instruments—the Eidograph, for copying plans and drawings; and the Chorograph, for describing on paper certain triangular figures. He promoted the erection at Edinburgh of a monument to John Napier, the inventor of the Logarithms, and the National Observatory on the Calton Hill was instituted chiefly at his suggestion.

Professor Wallace married, with issue. Archibald C. Wallace, his youngest son, died on the 14th May 1830,¹ at the age of twenty-five. His elder daughter, Margaret, married Thomas Galloway, F.R.S.; she died on the 30th January 1884. Anne Charlotte, the younger daughter, died unmarried on the 12th January 1888.

John Wallace, a younger brother of Professor William Wallace, was licensed by the Presbytery of Perth on the 30th March 1814, and in 1823 was ordained minister of Abbey St Bathans.² Joining the Free Church in 1843, he was appointed Mathematical Tutor in the Free Church College. He died 2d November 1866. He married in 1825, with issue a son, Alexander William, who long practised as a physician at Parsonstown, Ireland, and is now resident in Canada.

Patrick Wallace from Kinghorn was juror in an assize held at Cupar-Fife on the 21st June 1522.³ He died at Kinghorn in September 1579. His testament-dative was produced by his widow, Elspeth Wallace, on behalf of their children, William, David, Martin, and Elspeth. His "frie geir" was estimated at £719, 3s. 4d.⁴

Martin Wallace, mariner-burgess of Kinghorn, had, on the 13th October 1607, sasine of three acres of arable land at Vicar's Grange, Easter Kinghorn.⁵

On the 7th July 1567, David Wallace and James Cunynghame in Kinghorn became cautioners for one another in five hundred merks, that they would not injure John Boswell of Balmuto.⁶

David Wallace in Kinghorn is, on the 7th April 1577, witness to a baptism.⁷ His elder son, George, maltman-burgess of

¹ Greyfriars Burial Register.

² Fasti Eccl. Scot., i., 407.

³ Sheriff Court Books of Fife, 1514-1522.

⁴ Edinburgh Com. Reg., xx., 16th August 1589.

⁵ Fifeshire Register of Sasines, vol. 10.

⁶ Privy Council Register, iv., 200.

⁷ Kinghorn Parish Register.

Kinghorn, died on the 6th June 1581. In his will, executed on the 3d June 1581, he named as his executors, David Wallace, his father; George Taylor, his mother's brother; Mr Andrew Boswell of the West Mill of Kirkcaldy, and his wife, Janet Boswell. He made a bequest to his daughter Margaret.¹

David Wallace, younger son of David Wallace at Kinghorn, leased the farm of Easter Boglily, and died there in September 1586; his effects were valued at £1613, 5s. 6d. In his will, he appoints as his executors, David Wallace in Easter Quarter; Christian Boswell, his wife, and Agnes Wallace, his eldest daughter. He instructs that his three children should equally share his substance.²

Henry Wallace, "merchant burgess of Kinghorn," died on the 11th August 1584, leaving goods to the value of £4075, 10s. 8d. In his "latter will," executed on the day preceding his decease, he names his wife, Katherine Leipar, also his sons, John, Henry, Alexander, Robert, and Patrick, and his daughters, Alison and Katherine.³

Patrick Wallace, youngest son of Henry Wallace, engaged in shipping. As "skipper burgess of Kinghorn," he, on the 10th July 1620, obtained sasine of the lands of Abdies.⁴ In June 1626, he had sasine of certain acres at Aberdour.⁵ By his wife, Elizabeth Shanks, he had a son Patrick, who, on the 31st October 1622, obtained sasine of the rent of 130 merks out of "half of the castle rigs of Kinghorn."⁶ Patrick Wallace, junior, represented Kinghorn in the Convention of the Estates, which assembled at Holyrood on the 28th July 1630,⁷ and was in 1632 appointed a member of the Fishing Company. By his

¹ Edinburgh Com. Reg., xii., 25th May 1583.

² *Ibid.*, xxiv., 5th July 1592.

³ *Ibid.*, xxii., 11th June 1591.

⁴ Fifeshire Register of Sasines, iv., 204.

⁵ *Ibid.*, vi., 112.

⁶ *Ibid.*, iv., 164.

⁷ Acta Parl. Scot., v., 208, 240.

wife, Margaret Halkerston, he had a son Patrick, who represented Kinghorn in Parliament from 1689 to 1702; he gave an active support to the Revolution government.¹

Members of the family at Kinghorn settled in the burgh of Kirkealdy. On the 29th November 1674, Archibald Wallace and his wife, Agnes Kirk, had a daughter, Agnes, baptized; on the 14th January 1677, a son, John; on the 9th March 1679, a son, David; and on the 19th November 1680, a daughter, Janet. Archibald, the eldest son, was born in the year 1669,² and, on the 20th March 1695, was elected a burgess and guild-brother of Edinburgh.³ A member of the Town Council, he was elected a magistrate of the city. He died in December 1739 at the age of seventy, and, on the 28th of that month, his remains were consigned to Greyfriars churchyard.⁴ He married, 13th June 1697, Isobel, daughter of James Ferguson in Brakmont, parish of Leuchars, with issue two sons—John, baptized 24th September 1699, and Archibald, baptized 7th September 1707; also three daughters—Isobel, baptized 28th August 1698; Helen, baptized 23d June 1704; and Anne, baptized 11th November 1709. Helen and Anne died in childhood.⁵

Archibald, second son of Bailie Archibald Wallace, joined his father in merchandise; he was served as his heir-general on the 5th July 1740.⁶ A member of the Town Council, he was elected a bailie, and in this capacity promoted the erection of the Orphan Hospital, his name being included in the royal letters of

¹ Acta Parl. Scot., ix., x., *passim*.

² The year of Archibald Wallace's birth we ascertain from an entry in the Register of the Greyfriars Churchyard; he is therein described as seventy at his death in 1739. From April 1662 to November 1673 there are no entries in the Kirkealdy Register of Births and Baptisms.

³ Burgh Records of Edinburgh.

⁴ Register of Greyfriars Churchyard, Edinburgh.

⁵ Edinburgh Parish Register; Greyfriars Burial Register.

⁶ Edinburgh Register of Sasines; Chancery Services.

foundation.¹ He died in November 1769, and his remains were, on the 23d of that month, committed to the Greyfriars churchyard.² He married, 2d September 1733, Bethia, daughter of Charles Stuart of Dunearn,³ a descendant of the third Earl of Moray, with issue two sons—Archibald, who was baptized 16th September 1734, and died in infancy, and Charles; also two daughters—Jane, baptized 16th September 1739; and Isabella, baptized 6th October 1741.⁴

Charles, second son of Bailie Archibald Wallace, was baptized 10th July 1736; he became a merchant in Edinburgh. On the 31st October 1766, he was elected a burgess; he was also chosen a member of the Town Council. In 1782, he is described as “late bailie.”⁵ Latterly he held office as Treasurer to the University; he died in December 1802.⁶ He married, 3d November 1776, Janet, daughter of Andrew Thomson, merchant, with issue three sons, Archibald, William, and Alexander, who all died in childhood; also two daughters—Bethia, born 26th September 1782; and Janet, born 3d August 1784, both of whom died in childhood.⁷

John, younger son of Archibald Wallace and Agnes Kirk, was born at Kirkcaldy in January 1677.⁸ A student in the University of Edinburgh, he there graduated 28th June 1697.⁹ Licensed to preach by the Presbytery of Kirkcaldy 7th March 1702, he was ordained minister of Drummelzier in Peeblesshire on the 10th May 1705.¹⁰ On the 7th September 1720, the Magistrates and Town Council of Edinburgh “appointed the Dean of Gild and his Counsell to admitt and receive Mr John

¹ Maitland's History of Edinburgh, 466.

² Greyfriars Burial Register.

³ Edinburgh Parish Register.

⁴ *Ibid.*; Greyfriars Burial Register.

⁵ Edinburgh Town Council Records.

⁶ Greyfriars Burial Register.

⁷ Edinburgh Parish Register; Greyfriars Burial Register.

⁸ Kirkcaldy Parish Register.

⁹ Register of University of Edinburgh.

¹⁰ Fasti Eccl. Scot., i., 238.

Wallace, minister of the gospel at Drumelzier to be a burges and gild brother of this burgh, declaring his admission to be as valid and effectuell as if he had payed the haill dues in use to be payed be an unfreeman.”¹ Mr Wallace died on the 3d June 1733.² He married, 6th March 1706, Christian, daughter of William Murray of Carden.³

To the estate of Carden, William Murray succeeded on the death of his father Adam Murray, younger son of William Murray of Stanhope and Romanno, by his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of John Howison of Braehead. The father and grandfather of William Murray of Stanhope, John and William, were also of Stanhope. The father of the latter, William Murray of Stanhope, was son of John Murray of Falahill and Philiphaugh, the celebrated “outlaw,” by his wife, Lady Margaret Hepburn, daughter of Patrick, first Earl of Bothwell, and his wife, Lady Jane Douglas. The last was of royal descent, being the daughter of James Douglas, first Earl of Morton, by Joanna, daughter of King James I. and his Queen, Lady Joan Beaufort, of the line of Edward I.

By his wife, Christian Murray, who died 21st November 1755, Mr John Wallace had four sons and three daughters.

Christian, the eldest daughter, baptized 9th February 1707, married Alexander Stevenson of Smithfield, with issue two daughters, Christian and Agnes, who both died unmarried; also a son, Alexander, who became Sheriff of Tweeddale. Helen, second daughter, baptized 9th July 1710, died unmarried; Agnes, youngest daughter, baptized 27th February 1715, died unmarried 15th July 1784.

William Wallace, eldest son of Mr John Wallace and Christian Murray, was baptized 2d May 1708. Licensed by the Presbytery

¹ Edinburgh Town Council Records.

² Tombstone Inscription.

³ Edinburgh Parish Register.

of Haddington in March 1733, he was ordained successor to his father at Drummelzier, 20th March 1734.¹ On the 27th November 1783, he contributed to the Society of Scottish Antiquaries a short communication reporting the discovery in Tweeddale of the plant *Uva ursi* or stone berry, formerly held in respect by the medical faculty.² He died unmarried 11th July 1786, at the age of seventy-nine.³

Archibald, second son of Mr John Wallace, minister of Drummelzier, baptized 13th March 1712, died unmarried; Andrew, the third son, baptized 21st August 1713, died young.

John, fourth son, baptized 7th January 1718, emigrated to America. On the 20th February 1742, he arrived in Newport, Rhode Island, where he became member of that society which afterwards formed "the Redwood Library." Settling at Philadelphia, he there, in 1749, took part in founding the St Andrew Society of Pennsylvania. In October 1765, he subscribed the famous Non-Importation Resolutions.⁴ When the war with Great Britain was breaking out he retired to his seat of Hope Farm, upon the Raritan, where General Washington, who was his guest, had established his headquarters; he died there on the 6th September 1783. By his wife, Mary, only daughter of Joshua Maddox, one of the King's Justices for Pennsylvania (she died 9th January 1784), he had two sons and a daughter, Agnes. William, the second son, born 1763, retained the paternal seat on the Raritan, and became High Sheriff of County Somerset, New Jersey; he died 26th September 1796. Joshua Maddox, the elder son, born 4th October 1752, graduated in 1767 at the University of Pennsylvania. In 1784 he was appointed a Judge of the Pleas and Justice of the Peace. In 1787 he became

¹ Fasti Eccl. Scot., i., 239.

² Unprinted Communications to the Scottish Society of Antiquaries.

³ Tombstone Inscription.

⁴ By the Non-Importation Resolutions those subscribing them refused to use all goods imported from England till the repeal of the Stamp Act.

a member of the Convention which, on behalf of the State of New Jersey, ratified the Constitution of the United States. He owned the estate of Elderslie upon the Raritan, in Somerset County, New Jersey, and there occasionally resided. He died on the 17th May 1819, and his remains were deposited in the burial-ground of St Mary's Church, Burlington. He married, 4th August 1773, Tace, daughter of Colonel William Bradford (she died 29th February 1829), with issue two sons, Joshua Maddox and John Bradford; also four daughters—Mary Maddox, who died unmarried 19th October 1843; Rachel Budd, who died unmarried 10th March 1848; Elizabeth; and Susan Bradford.

Joshua Maddox Wallace, eldest son of Joshua Maddox Wallace, was born 4th September 1776, and died 7th January 1821. He married, in 1805, Rebecca, daughter of William M'Ilvaine, M.D., with issue three sons, Joshua Maddox, William Bradford, and Elderslie; also two daughters—Mary Cox, born 5th May 1807, died unmarried 11th February 1826; and Elizabeth.

Joshua Maddox, eldest son, born 13th January 1815, died 10th November 1851. He married, 7th June 1847, Alice Lee, daughter of William Shippen, M.D., of Farley, with issue, William M'Ilvaine, born 28th August 1848; Shippen, born 26th February 1850, and Mary Coxe, born 25th October 1851.

William Bradford, second son, born 4th May 1817, died unmarried 9th November 1841.

Elderslie, third son, born 15th June 1819, married, 13th April 1847, Susan, daughter of Bartholomew Weston of Philadelphia, with issue, Elderslie, born 22d October 1849.

John Bradford Wallace, second son of Joshua Maddox Wallace the elder, was born at Elderslie, New Jersey, on the 17th August 1778. Having studied law under his maternal uncle, William Bradford, Attorney General under Washington, he practised law at Philadelphia, and attained professional

eminence. He died in Philadelphia on the 7th January 1837. By an elegant monument in St Peter's churchyard, his widow has commemorated his virtues. He married, 2d April 1805, Susan, daughter of Barnabas Binney, M.D., an eminent surgeon in the Revolution army; she died 8th July 1849. Of the union were born four sons and three daughters. Susan Bradford, the eldest daughter, married, 16th June 1841, Charles Macalister; she died 18th April 1842; Mary Binney, second daughter, married, 21st November 1837, John Sims Riddel; she died 13th May 1852; Elizabeth, third daughter, died unmarried 23d August 1824.

William Bradford, eldest son of John Bradford Wallace and Susan Binney, was born 29th October 1809, and died 28th April 1812; Marshall, second son, born 16th September 1812, died 30th September 1813.

John William, third son, was born 17th February 1815, and in 1833 graduated at the University of Pennsylvania. Adopting the legal profession, he became Master in Chancery for the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania, and Reporter of the Supreme Court of the United States. Of his numerous publications the most considerable are his work "The Reporters," his "Cases in the Circuit Court of the United States," and his Reports of Cases adjudged in the Supreme Court. He resides at Philadelphia, and holds office as President of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania. By his wife, Dorothy Francis, daughter of George Willing of Philadelphia, he has a daughter, Rebecca Blackwell-Willing.

Horace Binney Wallace, youngest son of John Bradford Wallace, was born 26th February 1817. He graduated at Princeton in 1835, and directing his attention to the law, made important contributions to the literature of his profession. He died at Paris on the 16th December 1852, at the age of thirty-five.

Families in Forfarshire.

From eastern Fifeshire, members of the Wallace family passed into the county of Forfar, and there acquired settlements.

When, in 1651, an attack upon the town of Arbroath was apprehended from Cromwell's fleet, Patrick Wallace, merchant-burgess in the place, granted to Alexander Carmichael, burgess of Dundee, a bond for £500, in guarantee for the safe return of several heavy guns, received from him for the purposes of defence.¹ Patrick Wallace was elected Provost of Arbroath in 1675, and on the occasion granted to the kirksession the sum of 100 merks for behoof of the poor. Re-elected Provost in 1681, he, in that year, with his brother magistrates, subscribed an oath directed against the Presbyterians. Desirous of founding a family, he matriculated his arms, which are thus entered in the Lyon Register:—"Patrick Wallace, Provest of Aberbrothock, bears two coats quarterlie, first, Or a lyon rampant, gules betwixt two mollets in fess azur; second, gules a fess checkie argent and azur; third as the second; the fourt as the first. Above the shield ane helmet befitting his degree, mantled gules doubled argent."

Patrick Wallace died in November 1681, and in 1701 his son Patrick was served heir to his "acres" in Poulderlawfield.²

Patrick Wallace of Poulderlawfield was elected Provost of Arbroath. He died prior to the 8th February 1719. In his testamentary inventory, his movable estate is valued at £1133,

¹ History of Arbroath, by George Hay, 1876, 8vo, p. 56.

² Chancery Services.

6s. 8d. By his wife, Margaret Wallace, a native of the parish of St Vigeans. he had three sons, Patrick, Alexander, and David.

On the 11th February 1723, Patrick Wallace was served heir to his father, Patrick Wallace, late Provost; also heir-general to his great grandfather, Patrick Wallace, Provost of Aberbrothock.¹

John Wallace, bailie in Arbroath, is named as witness at a baptism, on the 5th February 1653.²

On the 19th September 1687, David Wallace, Provost of Arbroath, is witness at a baptism.³

John Wallace was Provost of Arbroath in 1727, and along with him at a Town Council meeting, held on the 28th February of that year, were present William Wallace, described as "a late provost"; John Wallace, Convener of the Trades; and James Wallace, Dean of Guild.⁴ Provost John Wallace commenced in 1738 the manufacture of that species of linen known as Osnaburghs, of which the production became a staple industry of the burgh. By his wife, Jean Clerk, he had three sons, William, Patrick, and James.⁵

On the 22d June 1732, Thomas Wallace, described as "one of the present bailies of Aberbrothock," obtained sasine of 2000 merks, "to be uplifted out of the lands of Kinneries, in the barony of Idvie."⁶ He married Mary Scott, by whom he had a son, Thomas, baptized 29th June 1732.⁷

Patrick Wallace was Provost of Arbroath in 1741. By his wife, Agnes Wallace, he had a daughter, Marion, baptized 4th May 1750.⁸

¹ Chancery Services.

² Arbroath Parish Register.

³ *Ibid.*

⁴ Arbroath Burgh Records.

⁵ Arbroath Parish Register.

⁶ Forfarshire Register of Sasines.

⁷ Arbroath Parish Register.

⁸ *Ibid.*

At Arbroath in 1751, Captain David Wallace, and his wife, Anne Spink, had baptized a daughter, Marjory.¹

In 1762, John Wallace appears as Provost of Arbroath.²

Doctor Charles Wallace of Arbroath is, in 1808, named as "the first who had raised an excellent crop of wheat, on land that but the year before was barren heath."³

William Wallace in Meikle Calsay, near Brechin, died in March 1680, leaving a widow, Margaret Jamieson, also two sons, William and Robert.⁴

¹ Arbroath Parish Register.

² *Ibid.*

³ Minutes of the Lunan and Vinney Farming Society,—Scottish Society of Antiquaries.

⁴ Brechin Com. Reg.

Families in the Counties of Aberdeen, Banff, and Elgin.

“Andro Wallas” was, on “ane assise of the gentillys of the cuntre,” summoned in 1436 by the laird of Ardendracht, bailie of Slains, to prove that the lands of Brogan, in the county of Aberdeen, belonged to the Earl of Errol.¹

Thomas Wallace, notary-public at Aberdeen, is named in 1506 and 1507.²

William Wallace, curate of the church of Duthil, in the county of Elgin, granted, on 13th January 1537, a notarial instrument certifying the election by the parishioners of a parish clerk. He had discharged the function of inducting the new clerk by the delivery to him of the amphora and aspensorium with the holy water.³

Sir Thomas Wallas, vicar of Spyne [Spynic], is, on the 16th April 1540, witness to a legal instrument in the cathedral church of Moray.⁴

To a legal writ dated at Aberdeen 27th May 1542, Sir James Wallace, chaplain, subscribes as witness.⁵

Thomas Wallace, prebendary of Unthank, is named in an instrument dated at Elgin in 1547.⁶

On the 9th September 1574, William Wallace at Aberdeen had his daughter Marion baptized.⁷

Early in the seventeenth century are named as householders in Aberdeen, William Wallace and his wife, Isobel Cumyn; Anthony Wallace and his wife, Margaret M'An; and James Wallace and his wife, Isobel Guthrie.⁸

¹ Robertson's *Antiquities of Aberdeen and Banff*, i., 393.

² *Ibid.*, iii., 510, 530.

³ *The Chiefs of Grant*, by William Fraser, LL.D., Edinb., 1882, i., lviii.; iii., 268.

⁴ *Registrum Episcopatus Moraviensis*, p. 410.

⁵ *Fasti Aberdonenses*, 118.

⁶ Robertson's *Antiquities*, ii., 168.

⁷ *Aberdeen Parish Register*.

⁸ *Ibid.*

On the 31st August 1592, William Wallace, burghess of Aberdeen, witnesses a bond of cautionry.¹

On the 27th April 1659, James Wallace graduated M.A. at King's College, Aberdeen; he afterwards obtained the degree of D.D. Ordained minister of Ladykirk, Orkney, about the year 1668, he was in 1672 translated to Kirkwall. He composed a "Harmony of the Evangelists' Commonplaces," and "A Treatise of the Ancient and Modern Church Discipline," both of which remain in MS. He latterly occupied himself in preparing "A refutation of some of the errors of Popery." He died in September 1688, about the age of fifty. By his wife, Elizabeth Cuthbert, he had three sons, James, Andrew, and Alexander; also a daughter, Jean. James, the eldest son, was M.D. and a Fellow of the Royal Society. In 1693 he published, in a small octavo volume, a work composed by his father, entitled "Account of the Islands of Orkney." It was dedicated to Sir Robert Sibbald, who added an essay on the Thule of the Ancients. Dr James Wallace reprinted the work in 1700, with additions. In 1724 he issued, at Dublin, a quarto volume entitled "History of the Kingdom of Scotland from Fergus I. to the commencement of the Union of the two Kingdoms of Scotland and England." To the "Philosophical Transactions," he contributed "Part of a Journal from Scotland to New Caledonia in Darien, with an Account of that country."²

According to tradition, two or more members of the family of Wallace of Camcescan effected settlements in the counties of Banff and Elgin.

On the 24th December 1616, John Wallace, senior, Turriff, received a legal obligation for £200.³ In a service dated 1698,

¹ Privy Council Register, v., 566.

Scottish Historical Library, edit. 1702, pp. 20,

² Fasti Eccl. Scot., iii., 375, 413; Nicolson's 53; Phil. Trans., 1700, Ab. iv., 487.

³ General Register of Deeds, vol. 363.

Thomas Wallace, clockmaker in Banff, is described as nephew of John Wallace of Colp, in the parish of Turriff.¹ Alexander, Hugh, and William, three brothers of the Turriff family, settled at Fochabers under George, first Duke of Gordon.² Hugh, second brother, described as "gardener at Gordon Castle," married, in February 1732, Margaret Anderson of the parish of Pitsligo,³ with issue, a son, Cosmo, who, towards the close of the century, became a conspicuous citizen of London. William, youngest brother, married, in May 1743, Margaret Innes.⁴

Alexander, the eldest brother, settled at Fochabers. He married, in June 1729, Christian Ferguson, with issue two sons, John and Hugh; also a daughter, Margaret.⁵

John Wallace, elder son of Alexander Wallace and Christian Ferguson, was born on the 5th April 1730. In 1762 he, along with his brother Hugh, settled at Chapel of Seggat, parish of Auchterless, Aberdeenshire. He married, first, Margaret Mair, with issue three sons—Harry, baptized 6th June 1763; John, baptized 6th December 1765, and James, baptized 29th March 1770; also three daughters, Mary, Diana, and Margaret. He married, secondly, Jane ———, with issue three sons—William, baptized 14th February 1778; George, baptized 11th June 1782; and Alexander, baptized 20th January 1786; also a daughter, Christian.⁶

Harry Wallace, eldest son of John Wallace and Margaret Mair, settled at Chapel of Seggat. He married Margaret Jamieson, with issue two sons, Andrew and John, the latter of whom died in South Carolina, unmarried. Andrew, the elder

¹ Robertson's Antiquities, iii., 512.

1745-46, by Robert Chambers, Lond. 1869, p. 465).

² A supposed member of this family, John Wallace, took part in the Rebellion of 1745; he was executed at Carlisle on the 15th November 1746 (History of the Rebellion of

³ Bellie Parish Register.

⁴ *Ibid.*

⁵ *Ibid.*

⁶ Auchterless Parish Register.

son, baptized 25th August 1796, married Anne Lumsden, with issue four sons, William, Andrew, James, and John; also five daughters, Jane, Margaret, Isabella, Anne, and Mary. William, the eldest son, resides at Chapel of Seggat; Andrew, the second son, is M.D., and a practising physician at Turriff; James, the third son, emigrated to Australia, and there died.

John Wallace, fourth son of Andrew Wallace and Anne Lumsden, obtained the degree of M.D. at the University of Edinburgh in 1862, and joined the medical department of the army. With the 12th regiment, he served in New Zealand during the Maori War. Afterwards accompanying his regiment to India, he was at Afghanistan attached to the Peshawur Field Force. At Lundi Kotal, in the Kyber Pass, he was attacked with cholera, and on the 16th July 1879, succumbed to the complaint. He had attained rank as surgeon-major.

James Wallace, third son of John Wallace, Chapel of Seggat, by his first wife, ministered as a clergyman of the Church of England at Upper Edmonton, London. By his wife, Magdalene Sharpe, he had a son, James; also two daughters, Magdalene, who married William Morrison; and Rose, who married Octavius Cambridge.

James Wallace, only son of the Rev. James Wallace, was born in 1828. He took orders in the Church of England, and became head-master of Loughborough Grammar School; he died 17th November 1875. By his wife, Fanny Gore, he had issue three sons, Percy Maxwell, Francis Gore, and Edward Charles Lloyd; also a daughter, Mary Jane.

George Wallace, a younger son of Alexander Wallace, settled at Stoke Newington, Middlesex; he married, with issue three sons, William, George, and Allan. The two latter became clergymen of the Church of England.

Families of Asholme, Knaresdale, and Featherstone Castle, Northumberland.

Alexander, youngest son of John Wallace of Craigie, who flourished prior to 1498, espoused Elizabeth, second daughter of John, second Lord Cathcart. Their youngest son, Alexander, married the heiress of Benslie in Yorkshire. A stone in the east wall of St Mary's porch, in the church of St Nicholas, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, bears the arms of Wallace of Craigie, with the quartering of Lindsay. From a MS. in the British Museum, it appears that Henry Wallace was resident in the middle marches of Northumberland in 1550, a commissioner of enclosures in 1552, and in 1553 owner of Lambley in Tyndale Ward. Further we are informed that he and Albany Featherstonhaugh were appointed by the Lord Warden, Overseers of the Watches, first at Bellistar and Milner Peth, next at Cowenwoodburn and Lambley, then at Pinkenford and Shawbenfoot, and lastly at the rest of the lordship of Knaresdale.

Thomas Wallace of Lambley purchased, on the 13th December 1637, the lands of Asholme, Northumberland. He is supposed to have fallen, on the side of the Royalists, at the battle of Worcester, fought on the 3d September 1651. Having married an heiress of the Blenkinsop family, he had three sons, of whom Thomas succeeded his father, and added to his estate the contiguous manor or lordship of East and West Coanwood. By his wife, Alice, daughter of Sir Thomas Carleton, he had two sons, of whom Albany the elder succeeded. In his will, executed on the 17th November 1677, he devises "all his lands,

farms, and farmholds, with woods and all privileges thereupon, to his eldest son Thomas as his right, being his only heir." By his wife, Isabella, daughter of Graham of Breckonhill Castle, Cumberland, he had two sons, Thomas his heir, and John.

Thomas, the elder son, is styled in the Haltwhistle Registers "Lord of the Asholme, etc." By Grace, his first wife (who died in 1695), he had no issue. He married, secondly, 17th May 1696, Margaret, daughter of Hugh Ridley of Plenmeller, and by her had two sons and two daughters. He died in June 1721, and was succeeded in the lands of Asholme by his eldest son, Thomas. This gentleman was born in 1697; he practised as an attorney, and purchased an estate at Brampton in Cumberland, where he latterly resided. He married, 2d January 1728, Dulcibella, seventh daughter of John Sowerbye of Brampton-Gillesland, second son of Daniel Sowerbye of Sleetbeck and Sowerbyes, with issue two sons, James and John; also a daughter, Margaret, born 1737. She married, 30th September 1762, Edward Atkinson, Lieutenant R.N., and died in April 1812, leaving issue.

Thomas Wallace of Asholme and Brampton died 11th December 1737, and was succeeded in his estate by his elder son, James. This gentleman, who was born in March 1729, added to his inheritance the manors of Knaresdale and Featherstone Castle, near Asholme. Called to the bar in 1757, he was in 1777 appointed solicitor-general, and soon afterwards attorney-general. He sat in Parliament for Horsham from 1770 to the period of his death, which took place in November 1783. He married, 8th January 1767, Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Thomas Simpson, Esq. of Carleton Hall, with issue a son, Thomas, and a daughter, Elizabeth. Born in 1770, she died unmarried in May 1792.

Thomas Wallace, only son of James Wallace, was born in 1768. He was sworn a member of the Privy Council on the 21st May 1801, and, on the 2d February 1828, was created Baron Wallace of Knaresdale. He married, 16th February 1814, Lady Jane Hope, daughter of John, second Earl of Hopetoun, and relict of Henry, first Viscount Melville, without issue. His Lordship died 23d February 1844, when the title became extinct. He bequeathed his estates to Colonel the Honourable James Hope, second son of John, fourth Earl of Hopetoun, on condition that he assumed the surname of Wallace.

Colonel Hope-Wallace, born 7th June 1807, died 7th January 1854. He married, 4th March 1837, Mary Frances, youngest daughter of George Frederick, seventh Earl of Westmeath, and had, with other issue, John George Frederick Hope-Wallace, now of Featherstone Castle.

The representation of the family devolved on the issue of Lord Wallace's uncle, John, younger son of Thomas Wallace of Asholme, who died in 1737.

Born in March 1733, John Wallace became an eminent contractor in London; he resided at Sedcop House, Kent. He married, 6th March 1764, Elizabeth, only child of Robert French, son and heir of David French, M.P. for New Galloway, in the Scottish Parliament of 1702, by whom he had six sons; also five daughters, Elizabeth, Anne, Louisa, Emma, and Mary. James, the eldest son, born 4th February 1766, was in holy orders; he married Mercy Coombes, and died 14th January 1829, leaving a daughter, Eliza, who married her cousin, Thomas French Wallace, with issue. John, second son, born 13th December 1770, was commercial-resident at Irgeram, in the Madras Presidency. He succeeded to the representation of the family on the death of his cousin-german, Lord Wallace; he

died unmarried 4th August 1846. Thomas Hull, third son, born 15th June 1774, died in India in 1800, without issue. William, fourth son, captain in the 90th Regiment, was born on the 8th September 1785; he died in 1804 without issue. Albany, fifth son, born 27th June 1788, died unmarried 10th March 1875. An expert draughtsman, he prepared three heraldic charts of the House of Wallace, which are now in the possession of his nephew, Thomas T. Wallace of London. He composed and printed in 1827 an historical drama, on the death of Mary Queen of Scots; also a drama entitled "Elfrida," which was printed at Worthing in 1850 at the author's private press. Robert Clerk, sixth son, born 1st November 1789, entered the army, and became Colonel in the King's Dragoon Guards; he died 25th March 1863. He married, 22d February 1814, Henrietta, daughter of Major Ellis of Abbeyfeal, county Cork, with issue eight sons; also two daughters, Mary Anne French, and Henrietta Elizabeth.

John, the eldest son, born 3d April 1815, served as an officer in the army; he died at Callao, Peru, on the 27th June 1845, without issue. Robert, the second son, is now representative of the Asholme branch. Born on the 31st August 1816, he served as captain of the 34th Regiment, Madras Native Infantry. He married, 30th July 1840, Corbetta, daughter of Edward Lord, Esq., Van Diemen's Land, with issue three sons—Robert Edward, ensign, 94th Regiment; Albany John, and Charles Mansel, of whom the two latter died young; also three daughters, Mary Eliza Owen, Henrietta Ellis, who died in childhood, and Corry Janetia.

Richard Ellis, third, William, fifth, and Henry, eighth, sons of Colonel Robert Wallace, died in infancy.

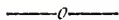
Thomas French, fourth son of Colonel Robert Wallace, was ,

born on the 12th February 1819. He married, 20th April 1839, Eliza, only child of the Rev. James Wallace, and had issue six sons, Robert French Algernon (author of "A Life's Destiny," a romance published in 1873), James Charles Stuart, John Henry Albany French, Thomas Alexander, and Charles Malcolm, of whom the two latter died in infancy ; also six daughters, Mercy, Louisa Elizabeth, Henrietta Adeliza, Elizabeth Mary Emily, Mary Blanche Annie, Louisa Eliza, and Alice Fanny Maude.

Albany French, sixth son, born 11th April 1821, was a captain in the Royal Fusiliers, and served with distinction in China and India ; he died in June 1854.

Charles James Stewart, seventh son, born 16th May 1823, is major in the 25th Regiment ; he married, 27th October 1857, Florence, only daughter of Captain T. Macnamara, R.N., with issue, Charles Albany Ellis, born 6th February 1863 ; Florence-Dora Anna, and Mabel Henrietta.

The arms of the Asholme Family are :—"Gules a lion rampant, in chief, two crosses patonce, argent, all within a bordure invected, componé, ermine and azure."



Families in Ireland.

Mr William Wallace, "schoolmaster at Stirling," is, in the testamentary inventory of William Wallace of Failford, who died in October 1616, described as a creditor of the deceased for £220. As master of the Grammar School of Stirling, Mr William Wallace held a position of considerable importance. But he had prepared himself for the sacred profession, and so retiring from his duties as a public instructor, he became Presbyterian minister at Dervock, near Dunluce in Ulster. And not improbably through his instrumentality, his former pupil, Mr John Livingstone, accepted in 1630 the pastoral office at Killinchy. When Mr Livingstone was deprived for non-conformity, Mr Wallace resolved to proceed with him to New England, there to fix upon a settlement. They had embarked, but were by contrary winds compelled to return. In the sketch of his life, Mr Livingstone describes Mr Wallace as "a good man and learned humanist."

A William Wallace was, in 1657, agent for the adventurers entitled to the barony of Duleek, near Drogheda.¹

Mr George Wallace was one of seven Presbyterian ministers, who in 1661 conformed to Episcopacy. On the 12th December 1661, he was admitted vicar of Holywood, where he occupied a dwelling known as the Priory.²

At Ayr, on the 4th March 1672, was born Hugh, son of Archibald Wallace in Achtarachan, in the parish of Tandargee,

¹ Prendergast's *Cromwellian Settlement in Ireland*, 1870, 8vo, p. 251.

² Reid's *History of the Presbyterian Church*, ii., 256, note; Hamilton's MSS., 109, note.

Ireland, and Elizabeth, his spouse. One of the witnesses to his baptism is "Master William Wallace, schoolmaster in Ayr."¹

A younger son of John Wallace of Craigie, described as "the good laird," who died prior to 1527, settled in the county of Antrim.

Captain John Wallace, son of Hew Wallace of the county of Antrim, died in 1568. To Sir William Cunninghame of Cunninghame, in Ayrshire, he owed £1000.² He was probably the same "Captain Wallace, commander of the garrison of Stirling Castle," who was by Parliament in 1644 thanked for his services, and allowed to return to his duties in Ireland.³

Robert Wallace of Beechmount, in the county of Antrim, married Elizabeth, daughter of Colonel M'Ilwraith of Dunliddy, in the county of Down, with issue a son, Joseph, who predeceased his father, dying at Lisbon in 1785.

Joseph Wallace married, in 1756, Elizabeth, second daughter of Colonel John Gordon of Florida, with issue two sons, Robert and Hill.

Hill, the younger son, served as an officer in the army. He married Ellinor, only child of Alexander Legge, Esq. of Malone, in the county of Antrim, with issue two sons, William and Hill; also five daughters, Matilda, Eliza, Ellen, Marcella, and Louisa.

William, the elder son, succeeded to the maternal estate, when he assumed the additional surname of Legge. He married Eleanor, third son of Thomas Forster of Adderstone, Northumberland, with issue a son; also a daughter, Florence, who married, 2d April 1861, James Spencer Pomeroy, sixth Viscount Harberton. Hill, second son, married Maria, daughter of Major Topham of Stedmere, Yorkshire; he died in 1861 without issue.

¹ Ayr Parish Register.

² Edinb. Com. Reg., lxxi., 16th January 1663.

³ Acta Parl. Scot., vi., 114.

Robert, elder son of Joseph Wallace of Beechmount, was born in 1757. A major in the army, he some time served in the 50th, and afterwards in the 97th, Regiment. With the latter he took part in the defence of Gibraltar in 1793 against the armies of Spain and France. He died on the 11th July 1817. By his wife, Margaret, second daughter of General Duval (she died in March 1804), he had six sons, Robert, Joseph, George, Robert, Gordon, and Hill; also four daughters, Elizabeth, Jane, Anna Maria, and Harriet.

Elizabeth, eldest daughter, born 27th December 1788, married George Braddill, Esq. of Belfast, with issue; Jane, second daughter, born 13th December 1789, died young; Anna Maria, third daughter, born 29th January 1790, married William Luke, Esq., of Liverpool, with issue; Harriet, youngest daughter, born 11th January 1797, married, 1st October 1813, Captain William Burgoyne, R.N.; she died 4th May 1860.

Robert, eldest son of Major Robert Wallace of Beechmount, died in infancy; George, third son, born 2d April 1785, died in 1806 unmarried; Robert, fourth son, born 6th August 1792, served as an officer of the 5th Regiment during the Peninsular War; he married Maria Antonia Soler de Cornella, daughter of Leonardo Saavedra, Count Belvedal of Valencia, and died 23d January 1859. Gordon, fifth son, born 13th March 1795 served as an officer in the Royal Navy; he died in 1830. Hill, sixth son, born in 1796, served in the Royal Navy; he was lost in the sloop of war "Delight," which in 1824 foundered off the Isle of France. He died unmarried.

Joseph, second and eldest surviving son of Major Robert Wallace, was born 31st March 1784, and died on the 14th January 1863. He married, in 1817, Clementina, only child of Raymore Dufraissee of Oleron, Lower Pyrenees (she died 1st

September 1854), with issue five sons, Robert (first), Robert (second), George, Hill, and William; also five daughters, Clementina, Eliza, Charlotte (first), Ellen, and Charlotte (second).

Clementina, eldest daughter, died unmarried on the 13th December 1857. Eliza, second daughter, born 26th June 1828, married M. Emilio Pasenal de Pobil of the Spanish Navy, with issue. Charlotte, third daughter, born 20th February 1831, died in childhood. Ellen and Charlotte, fourth and fifth daughters, twins, were born 28th August 1833,—the former died in 1842; the latter married M. Jose Gallostra, with issue; she died in April 1869.

Robert, eldest son of Joseph Wallace of Beechmount, born November 1817, died in infancy. Robert, second son, born 9th July 1819, married, 4th June 1860, Marie Victorine, daughter of John Gordon, with issue four sons, Wilfred Osborne Gordon, Cyril David, Algernon Charles, and William Frederick; also two daughters, Mary Rose Charlotte, and Catherine Josephine Concha.

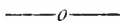
George, third son of Joseph Wallace, born 30th March 1822, married, first, 17th December 1846, Anna Maria, daughter of E. de Nieulant of Sereys; secondly, 16th January 1867, Margaret, daughter of George Willoughby, Esq., and relict of Colonel Hungerford, R.A., with issue four sons, William, George (first), Joseph, George (second); also five daughters, Elina, Anna Maria, Clementina, Margaret de la Val, and Fanny Lalla.

Hill, fourth son of Joseph Wallace, was born 13th August 1823. He served in the Royal Artillery, and has attained the rank of Major-General. In the Abyssinian War he commanded a division, and was present at the capture of Magdala. For his

services on that occasion, he was appointed a Companion of the Bath.

Major-General Hill Wallace married, 27th November 1851, Harriet Sophia, daughter of Captain F. W. Burgoyne, and has issue two sons, Frederick William Burgoyne, and Montagu Hill Clement; also five daughters, Clementina Josephine, Edith Helen, Hilda Harriet, Ethel Maud, and Helen Grace.

William, fifth son of Joseph Wallace, born 21st March 1825, died 11th March 1840.



Families Abroad.

John Wallace of the family of Craigie, an adherent of Queen Mary, was taken prisoner at the battle of Langside in 1568, but contrived to escape to Flanders. He settled at Antwerp.

In March 1612, a "John Wallace" appears as "factor at Campvere," and in the following year as depute-conservator of Scottish Privileges in the Low Countries.¹

On the 29th May 1651, Parliament remitted to "the Committee of Moneys," the supplication of John Wallace and Andrew Skene, factors in Campvere, with instructions to consider the mode of settling their claims.²

On the 19th April 1654, Samuel Wallace, merchant in Campvere, was certified by the Town Council of Edinburgh, as "a Scotsman, born of Scots parents, under the liberties of the

¹ Records of Convention of Burghs.

² Acta Parl. Scot., vi., Part ii., 671.

Scots that came in Campvere.”¹ In 1635 he appears as an elder in the congregation of the Scottish Church at Campvere.² To Sir John Scot of Scotstarvet, he, on the 11th March 1647, reported as to the progress of the Scottish Atlas, then being prepared at Sir John’s expense by John Blaeu of Amsterdam, engraver and printer.³

Samuel Wallace had three sons, Samuel, John, and William. Samuel, the eldest son, engaged in legal business at Edinburgh; he died there in October 1654. John, the second son, succeeded his father as factor to the Scottish merchants at Campvere.⁴

William, the third son, prosecuted merchandise at Rotterdam; he was a deacon of the Scottish Church in that city.⁵ He married Isobel, daughter of the Rev. Alexander Peters, Presbyterian minister at Rotterdam.

On the 7th May 1707, Alexander Wallace, merchant in Amsterdam, was served heir of Christian Weir, wife of Alexander Menzies.⁶

On the 17th November 1664, Baptista Wallace, son of Francis Wallace, merchant in Lisbon, informed the Privy Council that he had purchased “a testificat,” showing his descent from the House of Craigie-Wallace, and obtained their warrant for a bor-brief under the great seal in accordance with the said certificate.⁷

James Wallace, merchant at Bergen in Norway, died prior to the 7th July 1746, when his sisters, Isobel and Janet, widows, both residing in Banff, gave a discharge for a “certain sum of money” as part of his estate.⁸

¹ Edinburgh Town Council Records.

² Book of Scottish Church at Campvere,—General Register House.

³ *Staggering State of Scottish Statesmen*, by Sir John Scot, ed. 1872, p. 13.

⁴ Edinburgh Com. Reg., vol. lxxviii., 6th September 1655.

⁵ *Steven’s History of the Scottish Church of Rotterdam*, Edinb. 1832, 8vo, p. 370: Correspondence of Sir Robert Kerr, first Earl of Ancrum, and his son William, third Earl of Lothian, Edinb. 1875, 4to, p. 422.

⁶ Chancery Services.

⁷ Register of Secret Council, Acta.

⁸ Register of Deeds.

General James Wallace, son of Robert and Mary Wallace, was born in 1750 on the Swatara in Hanover township, Lancaster, now Dauphin county, Pennsylvania. During the struggle for Independence he served under Washington, first as a private soldier, and afterwards as an officer. When the county of Dauphin was formed, he acted as county commissioner from 1799 to 1801, and he was member of the House of Representatives from 1806 to 1810. He represented the same district in the fourteenth, fifteenth, and sixteenth Congresses. General Wallace died at his residence in Hanover on the 15th of December 1823.¹

Late in the eighteenth century, James Wallace, descended from the family of Elderslie, emigrated to America, and there settled at Ridgefield, Connecticut. His grandson, Epenetus Wallace, M.D., a distinguished physician, resides at North Salem, in the State of New York.²

¹ Notes, Historical and Genealogical, Part iii., Harrisburg, Pennsylvania.

² Bolton's History of County of Westchester, New York, 1848, i., 487.

Notable Members.

JOHN WALLACE, VICAR OF TWYNHOLM.

John Walays, vicar of Twynholm, is a witness to a charter, dated 21st September 1331, whereby Simon, bishop of Galloway, grants to the abbot and convent of Sweetheart the parish church of Crossmichael.

JAMES WALLACE, GROOM IN THE KING'S STABLE.

In the account of Alexander Napier and Adam Cant, "custumars of Edinburgh," rendered on the 1st July 1454, is noted a payment of seven shillings to James Wallace in the king's stable, for six ells of canvas for the horses.¹

ADAM WALLACE, COMPTROLLER TO JAMES III.

In the account of George, Earl of Huntly, rendered on the 17th August 1485, for Strathdon, Adam Wallace of Crago (Craigie) is named as comptroller; he is frequently referred to in subsequent entries. In the account for the ward of Tweed, rendered on the 11th July 1486, a payment is entered to William Wallace, as substitute for Adam Wallace his father; and in other accounts are similar entries. In the account of the customs of Edinburgh, reference is made to the resignation by Adam Wallace of his office of comptroller.²

¹ Exchequer Rolls, v., 616.

² *Ibid.*, ix., *passim*.

WILLIAM WALLACE, PHYSICIAN TO JAMES III.

William Wallace is described as physician to James III.¹

ROBERT WALLACE, STEWARD TO THE QUEEN OF JAMES III.

In the account for 1485-6, Robert Wallace is described as steward of the late queen, and as receiving payments in that capacity on various occasions. He is held answerable for the expenses of carriage, from Leith to Stirling Castle, of a puncheon of Gascon wine, which cost £5, ordered by the King to be delivered to the papal legate in 1486.

Robert Wallace demitted the office of steward to the queen on or before 8th August 1486.²

RICHARD WALLACE, COURIER TO JAMES IV.

Richard Wallace, courier, is, in the Treasurer's Accounts, referred to in the following entries:—

1489. October 11th. "To Wallass, curiour, to pass to Lanerik with letteris,	v ^s .
— 3d November. "To Wallass, curior, to pas in Galuay with letteris to the Abbotis,	xlii ^s . iiij ^d .
1489-90. 8th January . . . to pass with a lettre to the Erle of Erroll,	iiij ^s .
1489-90. 14th February. "To Wallass, messinger, to pass at ij dyuerss tymes oure the water, with letteris to summonde certain personis in Awdy,	x ^s .

¹ The Lennox, by William Fraser, ii., 117.

² Exchequer Rolls, ix., *passim*.

1491. July 2. "To Wallass, curiour, to pass in Fyfe to warne
the lardis to meyt the King, to pass with him to
St Johniston, iii^s.
"in Perth, to Wallass, curiour, to pass in the North-
land for the new taxt, xiii^s. iiij^d.
1491. 16th July. . . . To Wallass, curiour, to convey him to
Berwie, v^s.
1494. 24th July. "Gevin to Richert Wallas, curiour, to pass with
lettres to summond the baronis and frehauddiris of
the schirefdomes of Invernes, Elgin, Forrais, Bamff,
and Abirdene, to the serving of the breif of ydeotrye
vpoun the Erle of Suddirland in Invernes, xx^s.
- On the 16th March 1496-7, Richard Wallace and another messenger were
employed "to gadir in the spere siluer of Perth, Forfare, Striuelinschire, and
Linlithquhoschire.
1497. 5th June. To Wallas, passand with the Kingis lettres to
the Lordis in Lowdiane and the Mers, for warning
to the raid, ij^s. viij^d.
- On the 5th November 1497, Wallace received four shillings "to pas to the
Lard of Weym, to fech thevis."
1497. 22th November. "Giffen to Wallas, to pass with the Kingis
lettres to put the Lard of Bomby to the horne, xij^s.

WILLIAM WALLACE, JESTER TO JAMES IV.

William Wallas is described in the Treasurer's Accounts as a courier; also as "ane that tellis the geistis [jests] to the King," otherwise as "the tale tellar." Along with two others he is named in 1488 as privy to the concealment of a box of treasure, "in the myre" on the field of Sauchie.¹

¹ Treasurer's Accounts, i., 87.

JOHN WALLACE, HUNTSMAN TO JAMES IV.

John Wallace is thus noticed in the Treasurer's Accounts :—

1497. June 12. To Jok Wallas, to fie ane hors to Melros, to the raid, with
the siluir weschels, ix^s.

In the same year two further payments are made to Wallace.

PATRICK WALLACE, JESTER TO JAMES IV.

Patrick Wallace received in 1494 a suit of court livery. His function in the royal household is in the Treasurer's Book denoted by these entries :—

1491. 9th April. "To Wallass, that tellis the geistis to the King, . . . xvij^s.
1491. 29th November. "In Edinburgh to Wallace, that tellis
the tayllis, to pass with letteris for the Lordis
Gray, Glammis, and Olyfant, x^s.
1496. May 2. "To Wallas, the tale tellar, ix^s."

GEORGE WALLACE, CAPTAIN OF THE SHIP "VOLANT,"
IN THE REIGN OF JAMES IV.

In a letter to the first President of the Parliament of Bordeaux, James IV. recommends to him George Wallace, master of the ship "Volant," who had been seized for theft imputed to Robert Gardiner and Duncan Campbell.²

¹ Treasurer's Accounts, i., 232.

Burton in his "Scot Abroad," i., 73.—Edinb.,

² Michel, i., 357-361, quoted by Dr Hill 1864, vol. i., 73.

WILLIAM AND JOHN WALLACE, NOTARIES.

To a charter by Thomas Wardroper of Ballatheis to John Moncreiff, of the lands of Marisland in Methven, dated at Perth 13th, and confirmed at Edinburgh 31st January 1531, William Wallace, notary, is a witness.¹ In 1546 John Wallace, notary, attests a commission by Queen Mary for the trial of George, Earl of Rothes, for his alleged concern in the assassination of Cardinal Beaton.²

In the General Register House is preserved an undated petition by John Wallace, in which, describing himself as "humble and dailie servitour" to the Queen [Mary], he reminds her majesty of his services for the past year, "whereby he had lost grete profett," and had "reportit diueris displesouris."³ Described as "ane of the thrie scribes and clarkes befor the Lordis of Sessioun," John Wallace, on the 11th February 1574, executed his will; he therein appoints Jennette Marjoribankis as his sole executrix, affirming that she had been "constrained to sell and lay in pledge diueris her jowillis and abulzementis of hir bodie in time of their trublis."⁴

 THOMAS WALLACE, ROBE-MAKER TO QUEEN MARY.

In the Register House is preserved a discharge for money disbursed to Thomas Wallace, robe-maker to Queen Mary, by Agnes, wife of William, sixth Lord Livingston, daughter of Malcolm, Lord Fleming. The instrument proceeds thus:—"I, Thomas Wallace, tailyceour, grantis me to haif ressaut fra ane honorabill

¹ The Provostry of Methven, p. 45.

² Historical Com. Report, iv., 504.

³ From the original in the Register House.

⁴ Edinburgh Com. Reg., iii.

Lady, my lady Lewingstoun, in name and behalf of the Quenis grace, the soun of xj lib. xiijs., gude and vsuale money, of the quhilk soun I quitclame and discharge the said honorabill Lady in name and behalf of the Quenis grace, for now and ever be this my acquittance. Subscrivit with my hand att the pen att Halyroode hous, the penult day of August, anno, etc., lv. yeiris. Thomas Wallace.”¹

CAPTAIN JAMES WALLACE, COURIER TO QUEEN MARY.

On the 2d March 1562, Queen Mary applied to the English government for letters of safe conduct to James Wallace and others, to pass into England, and thence to France.² On the 9th March 1562, Lord Gray subscribed at Berwick a licence to Captain Wallace and seven others, “about to repair towards the Court,” authorizing them to proceed thither with eight horses, which they brought from Scotland.³

THOMAS WALLACE, COURIER OF JAMES VI.

On the 22d September 1580, Thomas Wallace, messenger, is mentioned in letters by James VI. to the bailies of Menteith, in the forest of Glenfinlas, in order to his being protected from oppression by persons in the vicinity of the forest.⁴

¹ From the original in the Register House.

² Calendar of State Papers of the reign of

³ Calendar of State Papers relating to Scotland, Queen Elizabeth, edited by Joseph Stevenson, Lond., 1858, 8vo. p. 553.

⁴ Fraser's Red Book of Menteith, ii., 415.

ALEXANDER WALLACE, VICAR OF GALSTON.

Alexander Wallace graduated at the University of Glasgow in 1589, and was inducted as vicar of Galston, Ayrshire, prior to the 19th January 1592. He died in April 1641, about the age of seventy-two. He was survived by his widow, Sybilla Wallace, and by three daughters, Barbara, Jean, and Anne. His "free gear" is estimated at £1643, 6s. 8d.¹

WILLIAM WALLACE, MASTER-MASON TO CHARLES I.

William Wallace, Master-Mason to Charles I., was the designer of Heriot's Hospital; he laid the foundation stone in July 1628, and actively superintended the execution of his plans till his death, which took place in October 1631.² His "free gear" is valued at £1481, 8s. 8d.³ His widow, Agnes Blackhall, received a pension from the Town Council of Edinburgh. William Wallace was, on the 21st October 1621, elected a burghess of Edinburgh, and in 1627 was chosen Deacon of the Masons.⁴

ROBERT WALLACE, BISHOP OF THE ISLES.

Descended from the family of Craigie, Mr Michael Wallace, a regent in the University of Glasgow, was in 1610 appointed one of the ministers of Kilmarnock. He subscribed the "Protestation for the Liberties of the Kirk," 27th June 1617, and died in May 1641, aged about sixty. By his wife, Margaret Mirrie, who survived him, he had a son, Robert.

Robert Wallace graduated at the University of Glasgow in

¹ Fasti Eccl. Scot., ii., 114. Glasgow Com. actions of Architectural Institute of Scotland, Reg., xxvi. Edinb., 1852, vol. ii.

² Paper by David Laing, LL.D., in Trans-

³ Edinb. Com. Reg., lvi., 12th December 1632.

⁴ Edinburgh Town Council Records.

1631, and was in 1640 admitted minister of Barnwell. He supported the cause of the Public Resolutioners, and in 1662 was, through the influence of his cousin-german, the Earl of Glencairn, appointed Bishop of the Isles. He died in Glasgow on the 16th May 1669, aged fifty-five. By his wife, Margaret, second daughter of John Cunningham of Cambuskeith, he had two sons, Hugh and John; also three daughters, Margaret, Agnes, and another who married John M'Kerrell of Hillhouse. John, the younger son, was a captain in the army, and proprietor of the lands of Slosse; also of Riccarton-Holmes, Woodhill, and others in the parish of Riccarton. He died prior to the 4th of August 1708. His affairs were administered by Sir Thomas Wallace of Craigie.¹

Hugh, the elder son, was admitted advocate, 19th July 1670; he had a son, Robert. Originally a merchant in Edinburgh, Robert afterwards held office in the customs at Cromarty and Inverness; he was, on the 15th December 1724, and 21st August 1725, served heir to his aunts, Agnes and Margaret Wallace, daughters of the Bishop of the Isles.²

CAPTAIN JOHN WALLACE, IN THE SERVICE OF JAMES VII.

When James VII. had adapted the nave of the Abbey church of Holyrood as a place of Romish worship, he appointed a semi-military body, the town guard of Edinburgh, to watch and protect it. This body, numbering about one hundred and twenty persons, were lodged in the adjoining palace, under command of Captain John Wallace. On the 3d December 1688, the students of the University made a public riot, and

¹ Register of Deeds, vol. 125, 18th January 1711; vol. 132, 7th August 1722.

² Chancery Services.

burned the Pope in effigy. Next they moved in a hostile manner to the palace of Holyrood, when Captain Wallace ordered the guard to fire upon them. When a few days afterwards King James escaped from London, Captain Wallace was, both by the Privy Council and the magistrates, ordered to renounce his office. The circumstances are described in a narrative by the Earl of Balcarres. Having set forth that a deputation waited upon Wallace, consisting of the Lord Provost and magistrates, with Lord Mersington, a senator of the Supreme Court, Lord Balcarres proceeds—"When they came within distance of shot, the trumpets and heralds were sent before to command him to surrender. Captain Wallace told them he was put in by the [Privy] Council, and would never deliver it up without the King and Council's command; the order they produced was but by a quorum of the Council, so he absolutely refused to obey, at which they began to fire straggling shots at one another, which made all the magistrates and others draw behind stairs and down lanes." . . . "Captain Wallace," adds the narrator, "had certainly been able to have defended the house, if he had kept his men within the court and fired out of the windows, but he left the house and posted himself in the outer court."¹ Overcome by superior numbers, Wallace was forced to surrender, and was committed to the Bass prison. His resistance received a strong approval from the dethroned King, who, on the 12th January 1689, issued at St Germain's a pardon and letter of indemnity on account of his ultimate surrender.²

¹ Brunton and Haig's *Senators of the College of Justice*, 8vo, 432. Colin, Earl of Balcarres' "Account of Affairs in Scotland relating to the Revolution of 1688," *passim*. In his "Account," which was composed for transmission to the exiled king, Lord Balcarres describes Lord

Mersington, when he summoned Wallace to surrender, "as being as drunk as ale or brandy could make him" (*Chalmers' Caledonia*, ii., 706).

² Ninth Report, Royal Historical Commission, Part ii., p. 251.

On the 5th February 1691, Captain Wallace presented a memorial to the Privy Council, setting forth that in defending from the rabble the Abbey and Palace of Holyrood, he had obeyed the express orders of the Privy Council of the time, and that if he had acted otherwise, he might have been tried by court-martial, and shot. Therefore he craved his liberty, and made promise on obtaining it to leave the country. The Council ordered their solicitor to prosecute him; and the instruction was afterwards renewed. On the 14th June 1692, Wallace represented that he had been in captivity for three years, whereby his health was impaired and his fortune ruined; he therefore renewed his entreaty that he might be liberated, and pledged himself to voluntary exile. He added that he "would never cease to pray that God may bless the nation with ane lasting peace, of [which] he would never be a disturber." On the 6th August 1692, and the two following days, he was on the charge of manslaughter subjected to trial. The jury found the indictment "not proven," and the "exculpation sufficiently proven." He was accordingly liberated, but he did not again occupy any public office.¹ He died at Edinburgh on the 3d May 1708.² Captain Wallace had a son, William, who died young.³

JOHN WALLACE, MINISTER OF LARGS.

A student of the University of Glasgow, John Wallace there graduated in 1649. Ordained minister of Largs in 1662, he was deprived the same year by order of Parliament and the Privy

¹ History of the Chapel Royal, ccxliii., ccxlv.
Appendix 102-114.

² Edinburgh Parish Register.

³ *Ibid.*, 17th May 1711.

Council. Indulged in 1672, he was apprehended in July 1674 on the charge of keeping conventicles. He possessed the lands of Craigmilne. In 1687 he was permitted to return to his parish.¹

JAMES WALLACE, MINISTER OF INCHINNAN.

James Wallace graduated at the University of Edinburgh in July 1643, and in 1649 was ordained minister of Inchinnan, Renfrewshire. Refusing to conform to Episcopacy, he was, in July 1671, deprived of his charge. In September 1672 he was offered indulgence at Neilston, but rejected it. In 1674 he was charged with keeping conventicles. He was restored to his parish in 1689, and there died in March 1690,² about the age of sixty-seven. On the 1st January 1666, he and his wife, Elizabeth Gibsone, renounced the lands of Auchinkill in favour of John, Earl of Wigtown.³

ARCHIBALD WALLACE, MINISTER OF CARDROSS.

Having studied theology at the University of Glasgow, Mr Archibald Wallace was, on the 25th April 1695, ordained minister of Cardross, in the county of Dunbarton. He died on the 3d January 1725, in the thirtieth year of his ministry. His movable estate was valued at £2364, 8s. 4d. He was survived by his wife, Susannah Smyth, and his son Patrick was bursar of the Presbytery of Dunbarton in 1732.⁴

¹ Fasti Eccl. Scot., ii., 252, 253.

⁴ Fasti Eccl. Scot., ii., 350: Hamilton and

² Glasgow Com. Reg., xlv., 10th April 1690.

Campsie Com. Reg., ix., 20th June 1726.

³ Fasti Eccl. Scot., ii., 220.

APPENDICES.

APPENDIX I.

THE PATRIOT'S MATERNAL KINDRED.

SIR REGINALD CRAUFURD.

In 1127 Sir John and Sir Gregan Craufurd, brothers, were in the service of David I. By the king's order Sir Gregan had his coat of arms sculptured on the foundation stone of Holyrood Abbey, in recognition of his having, in the year 1127, saved the sovereign's life, when he was in hunting unhorsed by a stag.¹

Galfrid de Craufurd frequently appears as a witness to the charters of William the Lion; he married a daughter of David, Earl of Huntingdon, second son of David I. Reginald de Craufurd, probably the son of Galfrid, witnessed in 1228 a charter of Richard le Bard to the monastery of Kelso. Reginald de Craufurd was succeeded by his second son, Sir John de Craufurd, who died without male issue in 1248, his remains being interred in the abbey of Melrose.

Contemporary with Galfrid de Craufurd flourished Walter de Craufurd, who witnesses a charter of Roger, bishop of St Andrews, between the years 1189 and 1202. From Galfrid descended Sir Reginald de Craufurd, who about the year 1200 married Margaret de Loudoun, heiress of the barony of Loudoun. Sir Reginald was appointed sheriff of Ayr, and the office became hereditary in his family. Under his sanction the three bailiwicks of Carrick, Kyle, and Cunningham were in 1221 united and formed into a county.²

As sheriff of Ayrshire, Sir Reginald was succeeded by his son Hugh, who

¹ Nisbet's *System of Heraldry* i., 334.

² Chalmers' *Caledonia*, iii., 452.

in 1226, in a charter of the lands of Dalmulin granted by Walter, son of Alan the Steward, to the monastery of Paisley, is described as *Hugo filius Reginaldi*. He received the lands of Corsbie with others, and died about the close of the reign of Alexander II. In his lands and office he was succeeded by his son, who also was named Hugh. This baron had two sons and a daughter, Margaret, who, as wife of Malcolm Wallace of Elderslie, became mother of the Scottish Patriot.

Sir Reginald, elder son of Hugh Craufurd, succeeded to the family inheritance, also to the office of sheriff. In 1288 he witnessed a charter of gift by James the Steward, to the monastery of Paisley.¹ In the competition for the throne in 1291, he was on the part of Robert Bruce named as one of the referees intended to assist in the adjudication.² By letters patent dated at Roxburgh 14th May 1296, Edward I. confirmed him as sheriff of Ayr—the office to be held during the royal pleasure.³ Returning to Edward's allegiance, which he had temporarily renounced, he, on the 28th August 1296, rendered the usual homage.⁴ With John, Earl of Buchan, and others, Sir Reginald, on the 11th of June 1297, received from Edward letters of protection for a journey from England to Scotland.⁵ And shortly before the 23d of July following, he appears as bearer of a dispatch from Hugh de Cressingham, Edward's Treasurer in Scotland, to Bishop Wishart of Glasgow.⁶ He subsequently joined the national army, and after the death of his nephew the Patriot, gave a vigorous support to King Robert the Bruce. Early in the year 1307 he joined Thomas and Alexander Bruce, the king's brothers, in their descent on Galloway with seven hundred men—when, being attacked at Loch Ryan by Dougal Makdowall, a Wigtownshire baron in the English interest, their little army was routed, and themselves taken prisoners. By Makdowall they were conducted to Wetheral, the head-quarters of the Prince of Wales, on the 19th of February,⁷ and were forthwith executed at Carlisle. Soon afterwards Makdowall became the recipient of Edward's bounty,

¹ Register of Paisley.

² *Fœdera*, ii., 555.

³ Chancery Miscellaneous Portfolios, No. 44.

⁴ Chapter House—Scots Documents, Box 3, No. 12.

⁵ Patent 25 Edward I., Part 2, m. 4.

⁶ Royal Letters, No. 3362. The story of his slaughter at Ayr in 1297, circumstantially set forth by Henry the Minstrel, is evidently fictitious; hence a second Sir Reginald, who is named by the pedigree writers, had no actual existence.

⁷ British Museum, Addl. MSS., No. 22,923.

for his services in effecting the destruction of three of his formidable opponents.¹

Susanna, only child of Sir Reginald Craufurd, married Sir Duncan Campbell, of the elder branch of the House of Campbell. From King Robert the Bruce, Sir Duncan and his wife, Susanna, had, on the 4th January 1318, a charter of the lands of Loudoun and Stevenston in Ayrshire, to be held in free barony. Sir Duncan became sheriff of Ayrshire in right of his wife; he also marshalled with his own the arms of Craufurd.

A warm promoter of the Reformation, Sir Matthew Campbell of Loudoun was nevertheless a vigorous adherent of Queen Mary, and he was made a prisoner while contending on her behalf at the battle of Langside. He died about the year 1572, and was succeeded by Hugh, his elder son, who, on the 30th June 1601, was created a lord of Parliament by the title of Lord Campbell of Loudoun.

Sir John Campbell, representative of the house, was, on the 12th May 1633, created Earl of Loudoun, but joining the opposition to Charles I., the patent was stopped at Chancery. The stoppage was removed when, in August 1641, Charles visited Scotland. In September 1641, Lord Loudoun was appointed Chancellor of the kingdom and first Commissioner of the Treasury. For a time he joined in "the engagement" for the king's rescue, but afterwards renounced it; yet he and his son, Lord Mauchline, were in 1654 excepted by Cromwell from the Act of Grace. Latterly the earl submitted to General Monk; he died in March 1663.

Hugh, third Earl of Loudoun, was an extraordinary lord of Session, and in 1703 he became a privy councillor to Queen Anne. In 1705 he was appointed joint secretary for Scotland; also a Commissioner for the Treaty of Union. He was in 1707 chosen one of the sixteen representative Peers, and, as such, he was returned at every succeeding election till his death, which took place in November 1731. His son, John, born in 1705, became fifth earl. This nobleman actively assisted in suppressing the rebellion of 1745-6. Appointed in 1756 Governor of Virginia, he was also constituted Commander-in-chief of the royal forces in America, but after settling the plan of operations, he in 1758 resigned and returned home. He after-

¹ Matthew of Westminster, 458; Chapter House—Scots Documents, Box 5, No. 4.

wards held command of the British troops in Portugal; he died in April 1782.

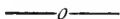
James Mure Campbell, fifth Earl of Loudoun, a major-general in the army, was born in 1726, and died in 1786. He had an only child, Flora Mure Campbell, who, succeeding to his honours, became Countess of Loudoun. Lady Loudoun married, in 1804, Francis Rawdon Hastings, second Earl of Moira, who, on the 7th December 1816, was created a Peer of the United Kingdom by the titles of Viscount Loudoun, Earl of Rawdon, and Marquess of Hastings. His lordship, who was some time Governor-General of India, was greatly distinguished both as a soldier and as a statesman. He died in 1836; his wife, the Marchioness, in 1840. Their children were a son, George Augustus Francis Rawdon, second Marquess; also four daughters. Flora Elizabeth, the eldest daughter, composed a volume of poems, which was published posthumously, and died unmarried; Sophia Frederica Christina, the second daughter, married John, second Marquess of Bute, with issue, the present Marquess.

By the death of Henry Weysford Charles Plantagenet, fourth Marquess of Hastings, without issue, in 1868, the marquissate became extinct, but the Scottish honours were inherited by his lordship's eldest sister, Edith Maud, who became Countess of Loudoun. The countess married, 30th April 1853, Charles Frederick Clifton, Esq. of Willesley Hall, Leicestershire, who assumed the surname Abney-Hastings. The countess died 23d January 1874, when her honours devolved on her eldest son, Charles Edward Mure Rawdon Abney-Hastings, now Earl of Loudoun.

In Loudoun Castle is exhibited a two-handed sword, which, according to tradition, was used by the Patriot. Including the hilt, the weapon is five feet long, and weighs $5\frac{1}{2}$ pounds. The hilt is covered with fish skin, neatly worked with silver wire. The guard terminates with the usual rose ornament, and shows remains of gilding.

On an elevated plateau within the enclosures of Fullarton, and bordering the Firth of Clyde about five miles to the north of Ayr, is situated the ruin of Corsbie House, the chief dwelling of Sir Reginald Craufurd, and in which his nephew, the Patriot, some time obtained shelter. The structure had evidently been in the form of a tower. The ruinous walls which remain measure forty-three feet in length by thirty-five in breadth, and are seven feet in average thickness.

A structure at Corsbie, near the village of West Kilbride, has erroneously been described as the residence of Sir Reginald Craufurd.



APPENDIX II.

MONUMENTS TO SIR WILLIAM WALLACE.

In the year 1809, Mr Henry Cowan, merchant, Ayr, induced his fellow-townsmen to erect a small statue of Wallace in that town. It occupies a niche in a building at the junction of Newmarket Street with High Street, where formerly stood the burgh tolbooth; in which, according to tradition, the Patriot was some time a prisoner.

A statue of Wallace stands on a rocky eminence on the margin of the Tweed near Dryburgh. Constructed at the sole expense of David Stewart Erskine, eleventh Earl of Buchan, it consists of a rude figure in sandstone, twenty-one feet in height. Designed and fashioned by a builder at Darnick named Smith, it was unveiled on the 22d September 1814.

In the year 1818, two distinct movements for a national monument to Wallace took origin—one having in view the erection of a public memorial at Edinburgh—the other the construction of a great cenotaph at Glasgow. Of the Edinburgh scheme the mover concealed his name, being content to describe himself as “a native of Edinburgh, and a member of the Highland Society of London, who left his native place at twelve years of age.” He offered to bequeath to any fund raised for rearing a monument to the Patriot on Arthur’s Seat or Salisbury Crags, the sum of £1000; and, as an earnest of his good faith, he remitted to an Edinburgh correspondent £50 to be divided in three sums of £25, £15, and £10, as prizes for “the best lines in verse or prose on the subject of Wallace, at a conference with Bruce, urging him to espouse the national cause.”¹

Towards the carrying out of the competition advertisements were inserted in the public journals inviting compositions, and directing these to be sent to Messrs Manners & Miller, booksellers, Edinburgh, prior to the 1st May 1819. Fifty-seven competitors came forward, and a considerable number of their compositions afterwards came into the possession of Dr David Laing, the

¹ Blackwood’s Magazine, vol. iv., p. 336.

eminent antiquary, who included them in his MSS. bequeathed to the University of Edinburgh.

Among the competing compositions acquired by Dr Laing is a poem by James Hogg, the Ettrick Shepherd. It is of considerable length, but contains only a few lines above mediocrity, though if the writer had put forth his strength, he would certainly have produced a poem worthy of his theme. The other competitors seem to have been generally young and unlettered. One offers as his contribution the design of a statue; another simply suggests Abbey Craig as a suitable site for the Patriot's monument. Dating from West Street, Crail, R. M. accompanies his verses by informing the booksellers, Messrs Manners & Miller, that should a prize be awarded him, he would take the "most of it in goods," as he was "much in want of books and paper"!

The first prize was awarded to Mrs Hemans. Her poem, entitled "The Meeting of Wallace and Bruce on the Banks of the Carron," extends to about 300 lines; it was first printed in *Blackwood's Magazine* for September 1819.¹

These lines of her poem are the most striking:—

"Thou, the fearless and the free,
Devoted Knight of Ellerslie!
No vassal-spirit, formed to bow
When storms are gathering, clouds thy brow;
No shade of fear or weak despair
Blends with indignant sorrow there!

Thine, Wallace! while the heart hath still
One pulse a generous thought can thrill;
While youth's warm tears are yet the need
Of martyr's death, or hero's deed,
Shall brightly live from age to age
Thy country's proudest heritage!
'Midst her green vales thy fame is dwelling,
Thy deeds her mountain-winds are telling,
Thy memory speaks in torrent-wave,
Thy step hath hallowed rock and cave,
And cold the wanderer's heart must be
That holds no converse there with thee.
Yet Scotland! to thy champion's shade
Still are thy grateful rites delayed!

¹ *Blackwood's Magazine*, vol. v., pp. 686-689.

The stranger comes—his eye explores
 The wilds of thy majestic shores,—
 Yet vainly seeks one votive stone,
 Raised to the hero all thine own,
 Land of bright deeds and minstrel-lore!
 Withhold that guerdon now no more.
 On some bold height of awful form,
 Stern eyrie of the cloud and storm,
 Sublimely mingling with the skies,
 Bid the proud Cenotaph arise!

To rouse high hearts, and speak thy pride
 In him for thee who lived and died."

Mrs Hemans' entire poem is replete with patriotic sentiment. It was separately printed by an English gentlewoman at her sole expense, and sold by the booksellers without commission for the author's benefit.

At Glasgow in 1818, William Motherwell the poet, then in his twenty-first year; James Duncan, afterwards of Mosesfield, a bookseller in the city; and James Haldane, an engraver, devised a scheme for raising a monument to the Patriot, on the wooded heights of the Fir Park. In Mr Duncan's shop was placed a MS. volume, styled *Album Scoticarum Rerum*, in which the citizens were invited to inscribe their suggestions. In the volume was also engrossed an animated appeal by Mr Motherwell, on behalf of the monument, those who approved it being expected to add their names as subscribers, each subscription being restricted to a guinea. Within a few months 252 persons added their names, and it was accordingly resolved that the enterprise should be publicly inaugurated. On Wednesday, the 10th March 1819, a meeting was held in the Town Hall, the Lord Provost (Henry Monteith, Esq.) occupying the chair. Some stirring remarks having been expressed by the Earl of Buchan, several patriotic addresses followed. The most energetic speakers were Mr Motherwell and the Rev. James Lapslie, minister of Campsie, who was noted for his eloquence and patriotism. Resolutions were passed cordially approving of the undertaking, and a committee of sixty-four persons appointed to procure funds and arrange as to the erection. The committee included the names of ten noblemen, also the more prominent gentry and clergy of the west of Scotland. Ignoring the promoters, they appointed as their honorary secretary, Mr Thomas Hopkirk, younger of Dal-

beth; but this gentleman evinced no special concern in the movement, and in consequence the committee's affairs were wound up on the 26th June 1824, and the project abandoned.

In November 1820, Mr Robert Forrest, the eminent sculptor, offered a colossal figure of the Patriot in sandstone, for erection at Lanark. Cordially accepted by the Town Council, the statue was, with Mr Forrest's approval, placed in a niche in front of the parish church. At the height of fourteen feet, the statue fronts the High Street, and thus occupies a position within a few yards of the house in which the hero for a time obtained shelter. The sculptor, Mr Forrest, a native of Carlisle, educated himself in his art, in which he attained no ordinary eminence. He founded his statue on a representation of the hero in possession of the Scottish Society of Antiquaries. The statue was erected in 1821.

In honour of Wallace, a Gothic tower 113 feet in height was erected at Ayr in 1833, the cost being £2270. Designed by Mr Thomas Hamilton of Edinburgh, it occupies a conspicuous position at the junction of Mill Street and High Street; a statue of the Patriot by Thom being placed in the wall fronting the latter street. The Wallace Tower, as it is styled, is provided with a clock and bell.

For the erection at Edinburgh of a memorial of Wallace and Bruce, Mr Hugh Reid of Cornwall Terrace, London, bequeathed, on the 6th October 1829, in trust to the Lord Provost and Town Council of Edinburgh, a sum of which the principal and interest were to accumulate for twenty-five years from the date of the death of the testator's widow. This gentlewoman died on the 24th October 1853, and the bequest remained at interest in the Royal Bank till 1878, when the Lord Provost and Town Council obtained actual possession. The fund being found, in September 1888, to amount to upwards of £2300, exclusive of a sum of upwards of £400 provided for repairs, the Town Council have offered premiums for a suitable design. According to the provisions of the testator's settlement, the memorial will be reared in Princes Street Gardens in the form of colossal bronze statues of the two heroes.

The next mover for a monument to the Patriot was Mr John Steill, who resided at 38 Grange Road, Edinburgh.¹ Early in March 1846, Mr Steill

¹ Son of James Steill, Esq. of Easter Baldoon, the town of Arbroath on the 16th December 1807. Trained to legal pursuits, he did not

invited the celebrated Professor John Wilson of Edinburgh, to initiate a movement. The Professor's reply (now in possession of the writer) proceeds thus:—"16 Albany Street, 10th March 1846.—Sir, I am in receipt of your excellent enthusiastic letter anent the monument to the Hero of Scotland, and offering a subscription of five guineas towards the same. In a few days I hope to have the thing put into shape, and the subscription papers got ready, when I doubt not it will go on well. I shall apprize you of it as soon as they are ready. In the meantime I beg to remain yours obediently, JOHN WILSON."

Lacking in business qualities, Professor Wilson failed to carry out his intention. But Mr Steill continued to cherish his patriotic ardour, and at his death he was found to have bequeathed (subject to the liferent of his aged housekeeper), the entire amount of his fortune, for the construction of a monument to the Patriot in the city of Aberdeen. On the death of the annuitant in 1877 the capital, upwards of £3000, was set free, and Mr Steill's trustees proceeded to execute his instructions. As to the form of the monument, the testator stipulated that the hero should be represented in the attitude of indignantly rejecting the offer of pardon on surrender made to him by two English friars on the morning of the battle of Stirling. Intimating the testator's requirement, the trustees invited competitive models, and after much deliberation they unitedly approved a model submitted by Mr William Grant Stevenson of Edinburgh, who was forthwith commissioned to execute the work. For a time the trustees thought of placing the statue on a mound in an open space known as the Duthie Park, but they afterwards determined to erect it in Union Terrace, overlooking the Denburn Valley, where it now stands. It was publicly unveiled by the Marquis of Lorne on the 29th of June 1888. The Patriot is represented by a bronze statue sixteen feet in height; the figure rests mainly on the right foot, the left being advanced and raised on a projecting rock. In the right hand is displayed a two-handed sword, while the left hand is deprecatingly outstretched—the entire action expressing firmness and determination.

In honour of Wallace, Mr William Patrick of Roughwood¹ reared in 1855 follow any profession, but was content to subsist on his moderate patrimony. He engaged in an extensive correspondence on national affairs, but was personally retiring and unobtrusive. He died at Edinburgh on the 21st July 1871.

¹ From this patriotic gentleman the writer received the sum of £600 as his subscription to the fund for raising the National Monument to Wallace.

on Barnwell Hill, near Kilmarnock, a tower about eighty feet in height, which has been adorned with suitable inscriptions.

In 1850, Mr Patric Park, an ingenious sculptor, modelled a colossal group, representing a figure of the Patriot associated with that of a lion, as embodying Scottish nationality. The model was publicly exhibited at Edinburgh for some months, and was much approved; but a movement for its construction in bronze as a monument of Wallace in the city was suggested without exciting a response.

In April 1853, Mr Gabriel Neil, an ingenious antiquary, who was one of the subscribers to the Glasgow monument movement of 1818, sought its revival, but without effect. A further effort in the same direction was put forth in 1856, also without success.

A colossal statue of Wallace, from the studio of Mr Handyside Ritchie, sculptor at Edinburgh, was, after some changes, acquired in 1858 by Mr William Drummond of Rockdale Lodge, Stirling, and by that gentleman presented to the burgh of Stirling. A porch was erected in front of the Athenæum Building in King Street, and the statue was placed upon it on the 24th November 1859. The hero is represented in a contemplative attitude, bearing on his back a two-handed sword, and in his right hand holding a bugle-horn, and in his left a missal.

As a site for a national monument to the Patriot, Abbey Craig, a detached eminence in the plain of Stirling, overlooking the scene of the hero's greatest victory, and the spot from which he bade defiance to the leaders of the invading army was, on being suggested, likely to be generally approved. This site was named, we have seen, by some one in connexion with the competition of 1818; it was also suggested in 1838 in a small historical work on the town of Stirling; and several years afterwards was strongly urged in one of the local journals by Mr John Macfarlane, afterwards of Coneyhill, a patriotic gentleman connected with the district.

When, in 1850, a movement was begun at Edinburgh with a view to the erection there of Mr Park's statuary group, the author of this work endeavoured to direct attention to the Abbey Craig as a preferable site for a national monument. In October 1851 he, in a volume entitled "*A Week at Bridge of Allan*," used these words:—"It has often been lamented by patriotic and right-minded Scotsmen, that no monument worthy of the

subject has been erected to commemorate the gallant deeds and heroic achievements of Wallace, the most popular and meritorious of Scottish heroes. Than the highest point of Abbey Craig, certainly a more suitable site for such an erection could not be suggested ; this being the spot on which he is believed to have stood while surveying the English troops, prior to effecting their complete defeat and his own greatest victory, and overlooking as it does the plain in which that victory was won."

The suggestion of October 1851 was through an inconsiderable incident brought into operation less than five years afterwards. For in March 1856, the writer was solicited by the managing director of a newspaper copartnery at Glasgow to give his support to a proposal put forth in their journal as to reviving the movement for commemorating the Patriot at Glasgow. Declining the invitation, the writer at the same time brought under his correspondent's notice the Abbey Craig scheme, and expressed a hope that he and his friends would favourably regard it.

There was some difficulty in instituting a movement, since the writer, who had but recently come to reside in the locality, was already concerned in an undertaking for improving the environments of Stirling Castle, and he had some reason to apprehend that any further enterprise originated ostensibly by himself might be attended with disfavour. Accordingly he readily availed himself of his correspondent's willingness to co-operate in the Abbey Craig scheme, by requesting him to call some of his friends together as a small committee, who might communicate with the Provost of Stirling, since the Abbey Craig belonged to the Town Council of the burgh. With the same object in view, he also secured the co-operation of a leading citizen of Edinburgh. The result was satisfactory, inasmuch that, on the 7th May 1856, the Provost of Stirling issued a circular to the leading burgesses in these terms:—"It having been suggested from various quarters, that a great national meeting should be held in Stirling, to consider the propriety of erecting a monument in memory of Sir William Wallace, I will feel obliged by your attending a preliminary meeting to take the proposal into consideration, to be held in the Council Chambers on Monday next at 12 o'clock noon."

The meeting so convened was duly held, and it became the privilege of the writer to submit a motion, that the proposal to erect a monument to the

Patriot should be cordially entertained. Abbey Craig was next approved as a site, and a Provisional Committee appointed, to which the junior Town Clerk and the writer were appointed Secretaries. Entrusted with the office of Acting Secretary, the writer now proceeded to secure from the Town Council the grant of a site on the Abbey Craig, and to make arrangements for a national meeting. This meeting was fixed to take place in the King's Park, Stirling, on the 24th of June 1856, the Earl of Elgin and Kincardine having consented to preside.

"On the morning of the 24th," writes a local reporter, "the burgesses of Stirling were astir at an early hour. Banners were streaming in every direction. Every train poured forth hundreds of people, and brass bands and flute bands, bands in uniform and bands out of uniform, perambulated the streets, and kept young and old in a state of expectation. The picturesque Highland costume, in various tartans, began to make its appearance in the streets. At a quarter before twelve the Provost, Magistrates, and Town Councillors, with the Guildry and Seven Incorporated Trades, met at the Council Chambers, and therefrom walked in procession, accompanied by the public schools, and the brethren of the Oddfellows Lodge. The windows in King Street and other places on the line of route from which a view could be obtained were crowded with spectators."

At a quarter-past twelve o'clock the Earl of Elgin was met at the railway station by a guard of twenty Highland gentlemen, accompanied by the Acting Secretary. On the ringing of the public bells the procession began to move towards the King's Park. When the place of meeting was reached, the Provost of Stirling moved that Lord Elgin should be appointed to preside. His lordship then said—"Ladies and gentlemen, I feel that the promoters of this project, for a national monument to the great Scottish patriot and hero, Sir William Wallace, have done me a great honour in inviting me to take the chair upon this occasion. And I trust that I have shown myself to be sensible of that honour, because I have come down from London at very great inconvenience to myself, in order to attend this meeting. And, gentlemen, when I look around on this magnificent scene, so suggestive of cordial union and harmony among Scotsmen; and when I look to this most respectable assemblage, and when I see around me so numerous an array of eloquent speakers, I trust that I may venture to anticipate, that the duties

devolving upon the chair will not be of a very onerous character. It is no doubt the duty of a chairman upon such an occasion, to introduce to the meeting the gentlemen who are to propose and move the several resolutions, to solicit for them a favourable hearing, and to submit these resolutions so moved and seconded for the judgment of the meeting. But it is by no means incumbent upon him—indeed, I think, it is hardly consistent with propriety—that he should avail himself of his position to preoccupy the ground over which succeeding speakers may travel, and to use at any length the arguments that may be advanced in favour of the propositions, to which the meeting is invited to assent. I believe that in such a case, a chairman best discharges his duty, when he acts in the spirit of the only speech of our great hero, Sir William Wallace, handed down to us,—that brief and emphatic speech, in which, addressing his soldiers, after having drawn them up in battle array, he said to them, ‘I have brought you to the ring; dance if you can.’ I do not doubt, but the gallant men who have rallied here around me to-day, under the banner of Wallace, will nobly do their duty upon this occasion. It is not my intention, therefore, to dwell at any length on the claims of Wallace to the admiration and gratitude of his countrymen, or on the superiority of the pretensions of Abbey Craig to those of any other locality which may compete with it for the honour of providing a site. In leaving these topics to the gentlemen who are to move the resolutions, I am conscious I commit them to advocacy abler than my own. But I trust that, before I call upon these gentlemen to address you, I may be permitted to say that I think credit is due to those persons, who, upon this and previous occasions, have laboured to induce Scotsmen to come forward to pay a mark of respect—I grieve to say, a somewhat tardy one—to that great hero who laid the foundation of the independence and liberties of our country. I trust that their exertions, in this instance, may be crowned with success, and that the present movement may not, like so many movements which have preceded it, go to swell the catalogue of excellent but abortive projects. I think also that there was much propriety in selecting the anniversary of the battle of Bannockburn for this inauguration of their proceedings. For, most assuredly, if Scotland bears a name which is honourable among the nations of the earth—if the Scottish character is everywhere respected—if Scotland has been able to form an intimate union

and association with a people more wealthy and numerous than themselves, without sacrificing one jot or tittle of their national independence—these great results are due to that struggle—that glorious struggle, which commenced on the plain of Stirling, and was consummated on the field of Bannockburn. No doubt the people of Scotland have been on more than one occasion since then called upon to battle for their rights, and when their liberties or their religion seemed to be in danger, nobly have they responded to that appeal. But in these more recent conflicts, they have been cheered and sustained by the memory of what their forefathers accomplished under Wallace and Bruce, and they never lost that consciousness of strength and spirit of national union, which is the very life-blood and power of nations. And I think, if time permitted, I would even undertake to show, that it is owing to the successful struggle carried on under Bruce and Wallace, that the union between Scotland and England has not only been honourable to the former country, but profitable to the latter. And a comparison of the results which have attended the connexion between England and Scotland, and England and Ireland, will go very far to show how little a nation gains, which succeeds in forcing its own foreign institutions, foreign laws, and foreign religion upon a reluctant and high-spirited people. I fear, I greatly fear, that we have not yet read that most valuable, but most painful lesson to its close ; for rely upon it, that if ever a collision takes place between those two great branches of the Anglo-Saxon race, which dwell on opposite shores of the broad Atlantic, that calamity—the most grievous that can befall either country—will be attributable to the humiliations which, in bygone times, England has sought to impose on Ireland. I believe, therefore, if the whole truth were to be told on this matter, we might show that what England owes to Wallace and Bruce, is only second to the debt of obligation which Scotland herself owes to them. But while, on these grounds, I think that the anniversary of the battle of Bannockburn was well chosen for this meeting, I think it right to state that if the meeting could have been postponed to a later period in the year, we might have expected to see on this platform many distinguished persons connected with either House of Parliament, who have been unable to attend upon this occasion. Speaking from my own experience, I know how difficult it is for a person connected with Parliament to leave London at the present time, when questions of the

greatest interest vitally affecting the well-being of the country may at any moment come on for consideration. I thought it right, after I found that this was the state of the case, to make a representation to those gentlemen who were making the arrangements. But when I found that, for reasons they deemed sufficient, they thought it inadvisable to postpone the matter, I resolved that no considerations of personal convenience should prevent me from attending. You will pardon me for saying, that I felt that when Scotland showed symptoms of an intention to come forward to do justice to the memory of Wallace, it was essential that the representative of the name which I have the honour to bear should take a part. And I felt the more strongly on this point, for a reason which you will permit me very candidly to state. I thought it was just possible that it might be said, that the proposal to set up on the Abbey Craig, which overlooks, let it be remarked, the field of Bannockburn as well as that of Stirling; I thought the proposition to set up a monument there, a separate monument to the memory of Wallace, might be regarded by some as a want of respect to that other patriot hero, whose fame, whose name, and whose achievements are inseparably associated in history, and in the traditions and hearts of the people of Scotland, along with that of Wallace. Perhaps, if I had been consulted, I might have suggested that, for many reasons, it was desirable that the monument on the Abbey Craig should be a joint monument to Wallace and Bruce. But when I found that the resolution to set up a monument to Wallace had been agreed on, I was determined that, so far as it lay with me, I would endeavour to show that the admirers of Bruce—those most jealous of his fame—would always, irrespective of all considerations, be foremost in the ranks of those anxious to pay honour to Wallace. For the moment we must be contented to leave Bruce without any other monument than those he has reared for himself; but these are neither insignificant, nor likely soon to pass away. First, there is Scotland herself—Scotland, not only rescued from the clutch of a foreign usurper by his valour in the field, but consolidated, pacified, and united into a nation by his wise and sagacious administration during peace. Then there is, if you will pardon me for adverting to what may seem a trifling matter—there is in the neighbourhood of Ayr, a spring called King's Case, with which there is connected a small endowment for sick persons, and a legend which tells that King Robert Bruce having contracted, through

exposure to privations incurred in the service of his country, one of the most loathsome of diseases, desired in this way to testify his sympathy with those who might be afterwards similarly afflicted. With this memorial to show what our patriot king suffered, and this great and glorious nation to show what he achieved for her, we must at present rest contented; and in the meanwhile, we are ready to co-operate with you, heart and soul, in doing honour to the name of Wallace."

The Lord Provost of Edinburgh, Sir John Melville, said—"I have, in the absence of Sir John Maxwell of Pollok, had placed in my hand the first resolution; it reads thus:—"Recognising the claims of Sir William Wallace to the immortal gratitude of Scotsmen, as the successful defender of the independence of Scotland, at a period when the kingdom was subjected to the domination of a foreign power through the imbecility of the monarch, and the servility of the rulers; and tracing to his courageous enterprise in war, and prudent administration in peace, the first germ of that civil and religious liberty which we now enjoy, it is resolved to erect a national monument to his memory.' I have," proceeded the Lord Provost, "great pleasure in discharging the duty imposed on me, and in doing so I congratulate those gentlemen who have originated this important movement, on the warm response with which their appeal has been met, as is evidenced by our present meeting. With our Patriot's name are linked associations connected with all that is dear to us as the inhabitants of a country which possesses its own laws and institutions, and which we trust we shall retain and hand down uninjured to posterity. To the prowess of Wallace, and the indomitable spirit of resistance which he manifested, are due our existence as a nation, and those characteristic distinctions which honourably rank us among the other nations of the world. We know the dreadful misery produced by foreign invasion, and the duty of every one to defend, as sacred from the intrusion of a foreign foe, the soil of his native land. This duty of defending the land we love, it has been well said, may be considered as implied in the very love which we bear to it. If the foot of an enemy with an enemy's purpose, be pressing upon our soil, we feel, the very moment in which we learn it, that he who has presumed to advance must either retreat or perish. Such was the sentiment which, uttered long after his time, Wallace felt, and on which he acted. The sovereign had

shamefully sworn fealty to a foreign prince, and, although he repented of his meanness, his penitence came too late. Wallace stood firm, notwithstanding the truculency of the king and the subserviency of the nobles. Though not less remarkable for his private than his public virtues, these did not receive that respect to which they were pre-eminently entitled. Beside these obstacles, he braved the power of a great nation, in order to emancipate his country from a foreign yoke. But now his name is as a household word associated with liberty wherever it exists. In resolving to erect a monument to his memory, we express our adherence to his principles, and desire anew to give prominence to his virtues."

Seconded by Sheriff Robertson of Falkirk, the motion was unanimously adopted.

Henry Glassford Bell, Esq., Sheriff of Glasgow, said,—“My Lord, I have the honour of proposing ‘That the monument be erected on the Abbey Craig, as immediately overlooking the scene of the hero’s greatest victory—the battlefield at Stirling,—and as commanding one of the richest and most picturesque prospects in the kingdom.’ This magnificent meeting has already affirmed the proposition that it is right and fitting that there should be erected in Scotland a great national monument to Scotland’s hero—the immortal Wallace. I have heard it said that we live in a too practical and unchivalric age to appreciate romantic and poetic sentiment; but I have no fear as to the result of to-day’s appeal. I have heard it also said, why recall the memory of those days, now passed away, when there were feuds and animosities between Scotland and England? My Lord, we are not here for the purpose of recalling the memory of these feuds or animosities, but for the purpose of recalling the memory of a great Patriot. Scotland and England are now one; any Scotsman who entertained animosity towards England, or any Englishman who entertained animosity towards Scotland, would be set down as simply insane. Neither are we here lamenting the departure of those turbulent although warlike times when the necessity of the day almost made it a duty for Wallace to strike down upon the streets of Dundee the son of the English governor, and to slay on the pavement of Lanark the English sheriff. These were evils, and out of these evils Wallace, by his patriotism, extracted the soul of goodness. It is one of the proudest and most distinguished features of Scotsmen their love of their native land, their admiration

for patriotism wherever it presents itself, and their determination that as it has been handed down to them so shall they hand it down to their latest posterity—a free and unconquered country. There were three most important periods in the life of our illustrious hero. The first of these dates from the year 1291 to the year 1296. Scotland was then at the lowest ebb. Our good king, Alexander III., had suddenly died, and a great change came upon the face of Scotland. There were no fewer than twelve candidates for the throne. Edward I. saw then that he had an opportunity of maintaining a false claim he had set up, that of being Lord Paramount of Scotland; and shame it was upon these candidates for the throne, that for the sake of obtaining what they sought, they were willing to admit the claim. Baliol got the crown, becoming first the creature, then the victim, of Edward;—at last he was banished. Scotland was then reduced almost to despair; many of her nobles were not true to their country, and the people did not know where to look for a leader. Then suddenly sprang up from among the woods of Leglane the noble Wallace. There was a period of six years when Wallace had to fight an uphill fight, and had to haunt the woods and glens of his native country. He did not like to come within stone walls, for, as he said, he preferred the song of the lark to the squeaking of the mouse. But it was not long before his bugle became a well-known sound—a sound which, when heard at twilight, called together bands of trusty followers, and which, when heard in the morning, struck terror into the hearts of Scotland's foes. Then came, after this long struggle, the feeling that Wallace was one whom Scotland's best men could flock around. They did so, and next came the second period of Wallace's life and the glorious battle of Stirling, when he secured that for which he had been all along fighting, the independence and freedom of his country. Elected Guardian of Scotland, he carried the Scottish war across the English border, and enabled Scotland to assume once more the position of a nation. Unfortunately, he had to encounter an unworthy jealousy; and when Edward mustered his overwhelming forces and marched to Falkirk, Wallace did not meet with the support he had a right to expect, and we know the result of that disastrous day. Now came the third period of our Patriot's life, which I think the noblest and the greatest. After the battle of Falkirk, obliged to resign his wardenship, he was deserted by the nobility and men of rank. Edward held a Parliament

at St Andrews, to which all Scotsmen of note were summoned, and to which almost all of them went. But Wallace remained in the wood, and disdained to go. . . . At last came the betrayal, the mock trial, the mock crown of laurel, the taunt that he had been a traitor to King Edward, and our hero's indignant answer, 'I never could be a traitor to King Edward, for King Edward was not my king.' It is the memory of such an one that is cherished in the breasts of all true Scotsmen. We learn the lesson at school; we are brought up with a feeling of admiration for the man who had that singular devotedness of purpose which he carried with him through life. Wallace never diverted his eye from his pole-star, liberty. He used to say that his two hands could keep his head, and well they did it, for it is recorded of him, that in the thickest of the fight, he made great room about him. . . . There is no brave Englishman nor patriotic Irishman who will not rejoice to see a monument raised to our national hero. When George IV. visited Scotland, a present was made to him, which he received as a valuable and interesting gift; it was a box made out of the wood of those old oaks of Elderslie and Torwood that had sheltered Wallace in his troubles. The King of England rejoiced to receive that gift, and I doubt not it will be found in the repositories of the beloved sovereign who now holds the sceptre. So beautiful is the truth that the soul of goodness lives in things evil, that out of these turbulent and evil days, out of all that bloodshed necessary for the deliverance of Scotland from a foreign yoke, arose that line of patriotic kings, kept unconquered by the sword of Wallace—that line of monarchs from whom lineally descends our beloved sovereign. We rejoice that thus we can meet on common ground. Let us then erect a noble, princely monument upon that noble, princely site. Let all good men and true, to whatever country they belong, subscribe to that monument; let Scottish noblemen and statesmen respect and honour it; let peasant and artisan feel that this is a duty peculiarly their own; let every Scottish artist come forward to aid in the design; and let us feel that, in gazing on that monument, we see the embodiment of the noblest features of Scottish character, indomitable patriotism and incorruptible integrity. In conclusion, I beg to say that while Scotland is now, fortunately for itself, a part of a great and most prosperous and happy country, yet there are features in Scotland which must always remain peculiarly Scottish. Scotland is Scotland in her own glorious

and unsurpassed scenery. Scotland is Scotland in her own peculiar and delightful literature. Scotland is Scotland in her own wild and thrilling melodies and music. Scotland is Scotland in her own grand historic reminiscences. Therefore, at this monument the Scotsman will feel his spirit exalted, and the patriot derive a further ardour.

“ ‘There the brave youth with love of virtue fired,
Who nobly in his country's cause expired,
Shall know he conquer'd ; the firm patriot there,
Who made the welfare of mankind his care,
Though oft by fortune, vice, or faction cross'd,
Shall know the generous labour was not lost.’ ”

Alexander Campbell, Esq. of Monzie, seconded the resolution, which was carried by acclamation.

The Rev. Dr Robert Gillan of Glasgow, after some allusions to the beauty of the locality, and the historical incidents associated with it, said :—“ Yet we ask in vain, and foreigners ask in vain, for the monument of a country's respect for her first and greatest benefactor. Though the field of his proudest fight, no trace is yet here of a life which cannot die ; of a prowess and a patriotism which the indignities heaped on his person, far from consigning to oblivion, have tended the more deeply to engrave on every true Scottish heart. But in regard to Wallace, whether as a warrior, or a hero, or a statesman, or a martyr, no need is there now to enlarge nor to re-touch what has already been portrayed. Rather let me speak to you, fellow-countrymen, of the claims of this champion to a tangible embodiment of our admiration, and reverence, and gratitude, as drawn from the impression which his resistance to a foreign yoke has left on succeeding ages. Even had no result followed, he had been entitled to this from his achievements, his sacrifices, his sufferings, and his torturing death, endured in the cause of liberty. These enshrine his name in a halo which no breath of envy can disperse, no cloud of distance bedim. Still, what has been effected by his energy and example must not be confined to that age which witnessed his deeds or sounded the first note of his fame. This vast assembly proves that the chord first touched at the battle of Stirling has continued to vibrate till the present hour, and that intervening centuries have acted as electric wires to convey its message to man. From the exploits of our defender and deliverer, a tone has been

imparted to the national character. From the moment that he 'laid the proud usurper low,' and tinged with invaders' blood yon serpentine river in its passage to the ocean, a spirit was evoked of resolute determination in the cause of liberty. In him we have another Leonidas, as at Thermopylæ; another Themistocles, as at Salamis; and as Greece through these not only got fame, but continued famous, so have our succeeding warriors drank of his spirit, and re-enacted in Scottish history what Marathon did for Athens, and Leuctra proved to Thebes. Yes, Bruce might have failed at Bannockburn had not Wallace triumphed at Stirling Bridge. Taught by such a master, we read how the contest was successfully maintained with a far outnumbering but no otherwise superior foe. And though we alter the strain, and beat the muffled drum of discomfiture, we find bravery displayed even in our yieldings. Halidon Hill has a glory of its own, and while the tale of that field, in which

"The flowers of the forest were a' wede away,"

tells of no triumph for Scotland, still we gained honour on Flodden from our bloody resistance. To Wallace, then, can be traced that distinctive national existence, which the happy Union that made foes friends for ever, instead of ignoring, respected, acknowledged, and secured."

Dr Gillan concluded by moving "That subscriptions be forthwith collected in every part of the kingdom, in the colonies, and from our countrymen throughout the world, for the carrying out of this grand national enterprise; and that for the furtherance of these subscriptions the Lord-Lieutenants, Deputy-Lieutenants, and Commissioners of Supply of Counties, Magistrates and Town Councils of Burghs, the clergy, and parochial and burgh schoolmasters, be invited to afford their countenance and co-operation."

David Hunter, Esq. of Blackness, seconded the resolution, which was unanimously approved.

Among the other speakers were the Hon. Charles Baillie, Sheriff of Stirlingshire, Mr John Miller, M.P., Sheriff Tait of Clackmannan, and Cluny Macpherson.

Within a few weeks after the national meeting, the writer was joined in the public advocacy of the undertaking by Mr James Dodds¹ of London, and

¹ This rarely accomplished man, the author of several important works, was of eminent service in advancing the subscription. Mr Dodds

died on the 12th September 1874, at the age of forty-nine. His memoirs have been published in connexion with his poetical remains.

a series of meetings were organised in the principal towns. At Dunfermline in August Mr Baillie Cochrane, now Lord Lamington, took a prominent part at a largely attended gathering. At Ayr in September Sir James Fergusson of Kilkerran, M.P., presided over an enthusiastic assembly. On this occasion Mr Dodds said :—"Some have expressed a vain fear that the erection of such a monument, as betokening our Scottish nationality, may be antagonistic to England. Antagonistic to England!—our majestic and mighty sister, united to us by community of race and opinion—by long and endearing intercourse. It is almost impossible even to imagine a contingency which would bring about the smallest collision between us. But it is easy to foresee a turn of events in Europe in this uncertain and troubled time when the nationality of Scotland, our inspiring recollections, and our adhesion to the liberty of nations, may be of immense importance in strengthening the British Empire, and carrying her triumphantly through conflicts which may yet menace or overtake her. And if a time come when despotism shall enter the lists with the empire of freemen, I can say the first soldier ordered by the tyrants to march against this land or any of its dependencies, the first gun fired in the battle between despotism and freedom, will send a thrill of exultation through old Scotland such as she has never felt since the day that Wallace fought the battle of Stirling Bridge, and Bruce the battle of Bannockburn."

At Falkirk in October Mr Dodds eloquently said :—"There is one objection which we sometimes hear—which, if it were well founded, would be of grave political importance. It is, that a national monument to Wallace will be a demonstration of hostility against England, and tend to revive ancient prejudices and enmities. I say candidly, if there were the least scintilla of reason for dreading this would be the case, I, for my humble part, would no further press the movement. However gratifying to Scottish feelings, however lovely and majestic might be a monument to Wallace, that is a work of art—that is a sweet vision of the imagination; it is a secondary one, which may be deferred or dispensed with. But a perfect, unruffled accord with England, heart to heart, hand to hand, without shadow to obscure it, or breath to disturb it—that is a matter of the first political necessity, and cannot be dispensed with—cannot be tampered with. Yet, as an indication how groundless is this objection, I have never heard it made by an Englishman. Our English brethren are too gallant and generous to stoop to any such

invidious objection; too great a people to busy themselves about small fancied hostilities; are themselves proud of their own heroes; and in the inspiring words of their own Chatham, 'honour merit wherever it is found, and ask not whether a brave man has been cradled on this or the other side of the Tweed.'"

At Edinburgh a great meeting was held in November, under the presidency of the Lord Provost. Among the speakers were Professor Blackie, Mr Sheriff Logan, and Mr Sheriff Tait. To the alleged sympathy of the promoters with the views of persons hostile to England, Mr Tait referred thus:—"One of the objections urged against the movement is, that at this time of day, when England and Scotland are become so much associated together, and about one-half of England comes down to Scotland every year, it is undesirable to engender anything like ill-feeling. Now, I differ from those who profess a fear of hurting the feelings of the English people. Have you not seen the Scottish Brigade and the English regiments operating cordially together during the late war? Instead of the movement exciting bad feeling in England, I know that there the name of Wallace inspires respect and admiration, and I hope ere long to see a monument to the Patriot among the other British heroes within the precincts of the Houses of Parliament."

At a meeting held in the town of Dunbarton, Mr Sheriff Steel said:—"England has no desire or intention to insult us, nor is it her interest to do so. She knows that it was our spirit of nationality which kept our soldiers a firm phalanx on the field of battle, and made a union with us beneficial to herself both in times of war and of peace. England, above all other nations, rejoices in absolute justice, and desires to see fair play. Only convince England that we really have grievances, and redress is certain. By erecting a monument to Wallace we will show our feelings as Scotsmen—our determination to maintain our rights."

At Dundee, the interests of the monument were eloquently upheld by the Rev. George Gilfillan. At a public meeting in the place he said—"Surely we may reverence Wallace, and desire and labour to do honour to his memory, without finding fault with the subsisting relations of the northern with the southern part of the island. I rejoice in the union between the two countries; and I honour the memory of Wallace, because, but for the success with which, in his own lifetime, and after his death, by his example in the

person of Robert Bruce, Scottish independence was defended against aggressive usurpation, no union would ever have taken place between the two countries upon which we, as Scotsmen, would have any cause whatever to congratulate ourselves."

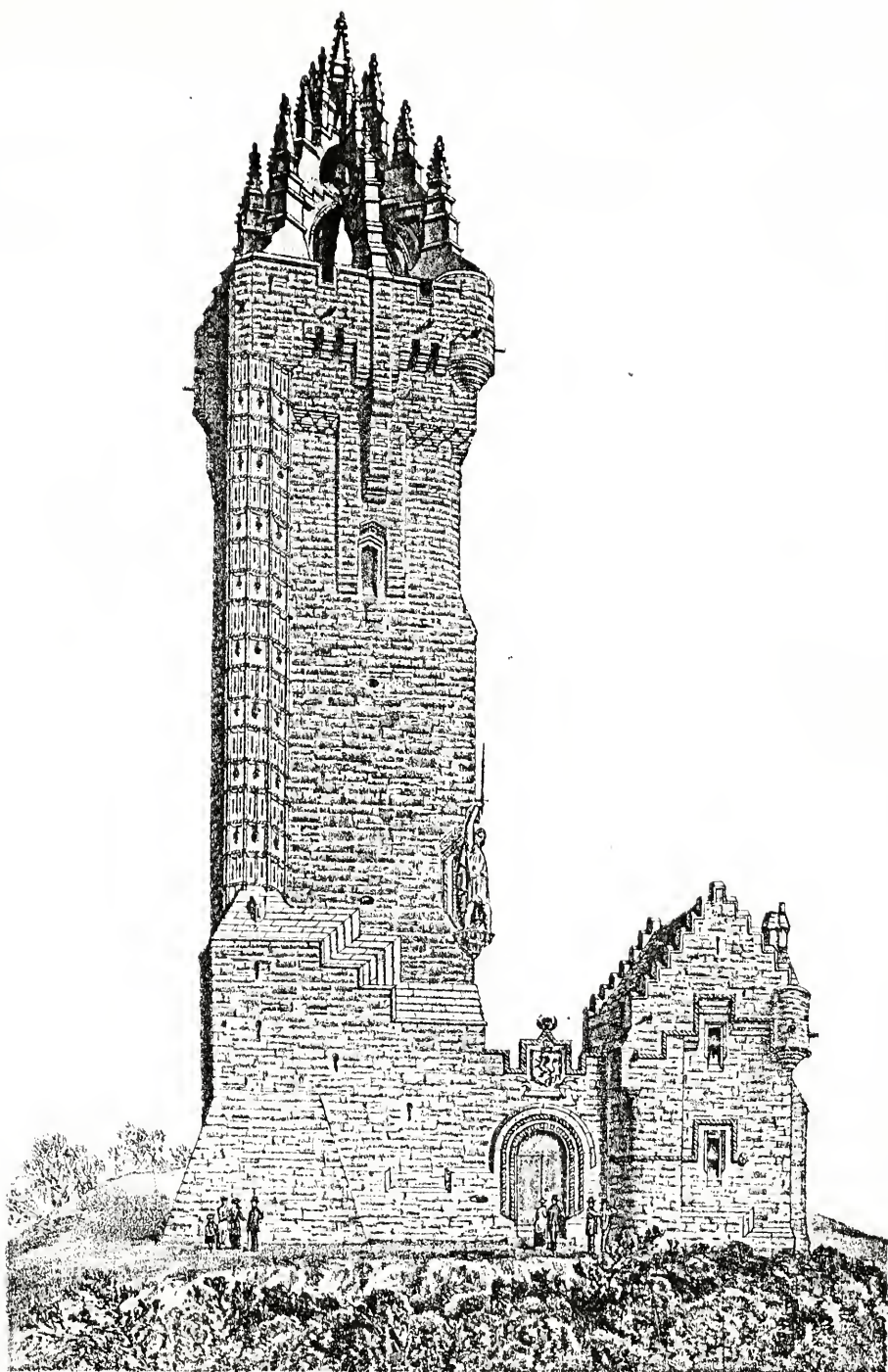
On behalf of the undertaking largely-attended meetings were held at Glasgow, Greenock, Dumfries, Kilmarnock, Hamilton, Sanquhar, Alloa, Alva, Bridge of Allan, and other places. Natives of Scotland assembled in Montreal, Toronto, Kingston, and St John, New Brunswick; also at New York, Philadelphia, Chicago, Cincinnati, California, and other places in the United States. There were likewise enthusiastic gatherings in Australia and New Zealand. Large contributions were sent from Melbourne, Sandhurst, Sydney, Geelong, and Gippsland; also from East Maitland, Albany, and Orange, New South Wales. Considerable sums were received from India, Valparaiso, Demerara, Bermuda, and New Berbee. Committees were formed in London, Liverpool, Manchester, Dublin, and Belfast, with satisfactory results.

When, in 1858, or about two years after the commencement of the undertaking, several thousand pounds were collected, the committee appointed at the National Meeting injudiciously advertised for designs under conditions which offered no encouragement to competitors; hence a few designs only were offered, and these of an unsuitable character. Remarking on the manifest failure of this competition, and some untoward action in connexion with it, Mr William Stirling of Keir, M.P. for Perthshire (afterwards Sir William Stirling Maxwell, Bart.), addressed a printed letter to the Hon. Charles Baillie, chairman of committee. In his letter, dated 20th January 1859, Mr Stirling wrote thus:—"A tall and stately tower of our early national architecture, suggestive of the manners and history of the time when the old bridge of Stirling was new, would, I think, be an appropriate crown to the Abbey Craig, and the fitting memorial of Wallace. . . . A statue of the hero might be introduced in a niche in the southern front, or at one of the southern angles. On the north side a spacious screw staircase would form a fine architectural feature, conduct to the various storeys, and enable visitors to enjoy the splendid prospect from the top. The chambers, one in each storey, might in part be adorned with bas-reliefs representing events in the career of Wallace, or they might in part be made the receptacle

of small mural monuments to natives of the adjacent counties whose names deserve public recognition."

A second competition was instituted in 1859, when premiums were offered. Upwards of one hundred architects now offered designs, and these were exhibited at Edinburgh, Glasgow, and Stirling. Thereafter the committee assigned the first premium of fifty pounds to a design by Mr John Thomas Rothead, architect, Glasgow, his design being also chosen for the monument. As now carried out, Mr Rothead's design represents a tower of the early Scottish style, 220 feet in height, and at base thirty-six feet square. For a statue of the hero a niche is provided in the southern front, while above an arched gateway is displayed the heraldic shield of the house of Wallace. From the south-west angle of the tower projects an octagonal staircase pierced with arrow-light apertures. The apex of the tower is in the form of an imperial crown, consisting of eight arms, converging on the centre and forming a series of flying buttresses, surmounted by crocketed pinnacles. The monument contains four arched chambers, each twenty-four feet square and thirty feet in height. The first chamber resting on the ground-floor is used as a reception-hall, the second as an armory, and the third and fourth as galleries for busts of distinguished Scotsmen. To the structure is attached a warden's lodge. Abbey Craig, on which the monument rests, is at its highest point 360 feet above the level of the Forth.

On the 24th June 1861, the foundation-stone of the monument was laid with befitting ceremonial. On the evening of the preceding day, being Sunday, the Rev. Dr Gillan, minister of the parish of Inchinnan, conducted a special service in the High Church of Stirling. Selecting as his text Psalm cxxvi, verse 3—"The Lord hath done great things for us, whereof we are glad," he referred to patriotism as becoming the man of piety, and in eloquent terms commended the Scottish Patriot in reference to his life of self-sacrifice, his respect for divine ordinances, and his reverence for those who ministered at the altar. "To-morrow's sun," proceeded the preacher, "will lead us to lay the foundation-stone of a well-deserved, but too tardy public monument to this man, whom Providence raised up at the most critical juncture of our national history; and from yon lofty castle wall the warrior will look down on it, and his arm will be nerved and his countenance lightened, and his heart made strong, as it tells him what moral courage can



W. & A. G. & Co. Litho. & Print. Edin.

NATIONAL WALLACE MONUMENT

Abbey Craig, Stirling.

effect in routing material strength. It will stimulate him, and stimulate visitors from distant shores, to resist and resent every invasion on man's native rights, and every insult to the sanctity of home. It will war them, too, in the defeat and slaughter it commemorates, against unsheathing one sword, or pointing one weapon of death, to arrest human progress, or rivet the chains of slavery."

On the morning of the 24th June, crowds poured into the town of Stirling; at mid-day about fifty thousand persons had congregated, many of whom wore medals struck in honour of the occasion. His Grace the Duke of Athole, at the head of the Grand Lodge of Scotland, arrived about noon, and at one o'clock the several public bodies drawn up in the King's Park formed into a procession. Marshalled by General Sir James Maxwell Wallace, the procession represented the various municipal corporations and two hundred masonic and other lodges. Conspicuous in the line were thirty regiments of volunteers, assembled by permission of H.R.H. the Duke of Cambridge, and under the leadership of Colonel Griffith of the Scots Greys. At intervals instrumental bands discoursed martial airs, while national banners, which had waved on Flodden and other battle fields, added interest to the spectacle.

The procession reached Abbey Craig about three o'clock, and soon afterwards the Duke of Athole, Grand Master Mason of Scotland, and his staff stood by the foundation-stone. Nearly forty bands of music joined in the air of "Scots, wha hae." Profound silence followed when the Rev. Dr David Arnot of Edinburgh, Chaplain of the Grand Lodge, solemnly invoked the Divine blessing. A crystal vase, containing a history of the undertaking and other documents, was now deposited in the lower foundation-stone, and on the upper stone being lowered and adjusted by the Grand Master, the Union-Jack was hoisted on a flagstaff, as a signal for a military salute of twelve guns from the battlements of Stirling Castle.

Sir Archibald Alison, Bart., president of the meeting, now addressed the assembly. He said:—"It is my pleasant duty to congratulate you on the distinguished success of this great undertaking, and to return our cordial thanks to the Managing Committee for the energy, perseverance, and ability with which they have discharged the duty entrusted to them. As in every other undertaking of a generous character, which proposes to do honour to the past rather than serve the present, they at first incurred great difficulties, but

these difficulties have vanished as the clouds of this morning have vanished before the rays of the noonday sun. While I am now speaking, the guns of Stirling Castle announce that the sovereign of the realm, the descendant of Robert Bruce, has given her cordial consent to the movement. The Duke of Cambridge, in the name of the army, has presented the meeting with the sword of Sir William Wallace—Lord Elgin, the lineal descendant of Robert Bruce, has sent the sword of that noble sovereign—and the Duke of Montrose, Lord-Lieutenant of the county, has sent the sword of his illustrious ancestor, Sir John the Grame. The highest in rank, the first in station, have combined in this great movement; and more striking still is the proof which this movement gives of the universal and deep sense of gratitude and admiration with which the services of Wallace to his country are now held, after the lapse of six hundred years, by his grateful countrymen. Upwards of twenty-five thousand men in uniform have assembled here to-day from all parts of Scotland to do honour to his memory. Above double that number have come as spectators to witness the scene. There has been no assembly like this at Stirling since the day when the army that fought at Bannockburn assembled under this Craig. And there has been no such assemblage to grace it since the day when the Ladies' Rock was studded with the beauty of Scotland seeing their fathers, brothers, and sons fighting for their country on the field of Bannockburn. Let us rejoice, then, that this vast undertaking has come to such a prosperous issue—and I beg now, in the name of this meeting, and through it in the name of the whole people of Scotland, to return to the committee our warmest acknowledgments."

Sheriff Henry Glassford Bell said:—"I have the honour to propose that we record a vote of thanks to the subscribers. They are composed of every class, from the highest to the lowest—they belong to every town and village—they are scattered through all our colonies, from the frozen north to the burning south. Widely as they are diffused, one electric spark has united them all. To them no country is so dear as Scotland—no virtue more inherent than patriotism—no patriot through all ages more worthy of regard than Wallace. With his name, as with a talisman, the general heart has been stirred. Some have come forward with their hundreds, and some with whatever mite they could afford, but all with an eager desire to be allowed to add a stone to the magnificent cairn, which Scotland's gratitude is about to erect on this

romantic hill. . . . I look upon this monument as a reflex of the spirit of the age. I see our volunteers here, glittering in rank and file; is it wonderful that they should rejoice to behold on this fair eminence, that which will not only be a noble record of patriotism, but a visible testimony, that Scotland preserves the memory of those who lived and died for her, and who made her what she is? . . . Shall I, in this presence, ask whether any progress of civilisation, any change of time and circumstances, has made it necessary for us to blot out the grand heroic annals of our native land? Would England do so? True, we are not now separate, but united kingdoms. True, we have all reaped great gain from that good and holy alliance. But, because a gallant bridegroom leads a fair bride to the altar, does it therefore follow that all reminiscences of the early days of each are to cease—all looking back upon their childhood's home—all grateful recollection of the lessons there taught, and the characters there formed? No! The very ancestral feuds which may at one time have divided the families, make the union the sweeter now. Blood is stronger than water; and if either individual or national character be worth a farthing, it is not to be annihilated by any union—the multitudinous seas will not wash it out. We are proud of the name of Briton; it is a name common to both Englishmen and Scotsmen; but the Englishman would not be the man he is, if he could ever forget the glories of old England, before she could claim a foot of land to the north of the Tweed; and the Scotsman would be but a base descendant of those who bled with Wallace, if he did not thrill with an emotion at his name. Scotland and England now stand side by side—

“‘The Percy and the Douglas both together,
Are confident against the world in arms.’

But we were rocked in different cradles—we were nursed by different mothers—we are each our

“‘Simple, honest, independent selves.’

So let it ever be, and let no man grudge us this monument. The living pulse of Scotland beats in it. It is reared in no boastful spirit, but in that of reverence and love for the great and the noble of all time. In its architecture it is simple, national, and appropriate; it stands upon a site which it will

consecrate ; and to thousands upon thousands the diadem which is to grace the summit will speak, when we are all away, of the unconquered son of an unconquerable country !”

The author of this work next addressed the assembly. He said :—“ By mystic rite and solemn ceremony, we have this day laid the first stone of a monument to the most illustrious of Scotsmen ; to one whose name is everywhere a stimulus to virtuous enterprise and heroic daring. And the government of the United Kingdom has not inappropriately recognised our proceedings, since we are celebrating the memory of a chief who made Scotland a nation, led to a Scottish dynasty occupying the English throne, and was, under Providence, the means of bringing together the two nationalities which compose the empire—on equal terms, and with equal rights.

“ ‘ Had Wallace fought for Greece of old,
His urn had been of beaten gold—
The children of his native land
Had hewn for him with cunning hand,
A mountain for a monument.’ ”

We are now, Mr President, overlooking the battle-ground on which our national liberties were won. On yonder plain, Wallace, with consummate skill, routed the troops of Surrey. Three miles to the southward is Bannockburn, where, on one bloody 24th of June, Robert the Bruce overcame the legions of the invader. Gentlemen, look at these symbols. There ” (said the writer, taking the weapons in his hand) “ is that celebrated blade with which our great hero was wont to ‘ mak’ great room about him.’ Here is the great sword of Sir John the Græme, the worthy associate of our patriot chief. Here is the sword of Sir Richard Lundin, used on the field of Stirling. If, as Dr Johnson writes, ‘ that man is little to be envied, whose patriotism would not glow on the plains of Marathon,’ what shall we say of any son of Caledonia in whose breast is not enkindled the fire of patriotism, on contemplating such scenes and such symbols as these ? There has been, Mr President, in connexion with this movement, a peculiar appropriateness in respect of those who have principally engaged in it. Could Wallace have desired other than a Bruce to inaugurate his monument—other to lay the foundation stone than a Murray, the ducal representative of that Andrew

Murray with whom he was associated in the government of Scotland? And gratifying it must be to those of the hero's kin now with us, to witness such honour done, even though done so late, to the memory of their immortal ancestor. Of these I name first my honoured friend, Sheriff Tait, who, a lineal descendant of the Wallace Family, is also Sheriff of the county in which we are to rear our monument. And strangely illustrative of the truth that time has its revenges, is the interesting fact, that Mr Tait's brother is at the present time Lord Bishop of London—a descendant of the kin of Wallace wearing the mitre in that city, in which the English king mercilessly slaughtered his progenitor. And we have with us to-day Lady Cunningham Fairlie, another of our Patriot's kin, who, at the age of nearly fourscore, climbed Abbey Craig this morning and laid mortar to the foundation-stone. And the Grand Marshall, under whose leadership we reached these scenes this afternoon, is Sir James Maxwell Wallace, a general of the British Army, whose valour at Waterloo and on other fields has justified his honour as one of the nearest representatives of our Patriot's blood."

The Rev. Dr Gillan said—"At Dryburgh I long ago beheld an image of Wallace—a big red sandstone figure, rising out of a hillside. A statue of him graces the town of Lanark. A better thing lately has been erected in Ayrshire, much to the credit of its projector. But we still want a recognition of him—not from a private purse, but from public patriotism—and this is the tribute we are met this day to award. And is it not cheering to see each of our social conditions met for such a purpose, on the very battle-field of our national independence? And well it becomes them all to take part in this great celebration. Our nobles should come—for their coronets were not worth the wearing till Wallace rescued them from the tarnish of servility. Our commoners should be here—and they are so in thousands—for by Wallace's gigantic effort their lives and properties were secured. Our warriors should be here—for he, the gentle knight, taught them to do battle against their country's foes. Our civilians should be here—for without him the freedom of our cities had been but as the badge of slavery. Our agriculturists should be here—for it was by our rural population mainly that our Patriot conquered. Our merchants should be here—for that same man of valour formed a commercial alliance with a neighbouring continental state. Our churchmen should be here—since that national independence, first struck

for by Wallace, and completed by Bruce, is the only solid platform of religious liberty; and, above all, our volunteers should be here—for Wallace was the father of their movement—the heroic, self-devoted volunteer, standing out first and alone, on the forefront of our romantic history. And, Mr President, our freemasons are here; and right glad are we to see them. They are in their very niche, if mutual protection, combination, fraternity, equality, charity, have any place in their mottoes. . . . But while I am to ask you, sir, and this vast assemblage, to thank every lodge for its presence at our ceremony, we are to concentrate our recognition in their leader, the Grand Master himself. This greatest of our masonic functionaries is in his official position this day. His it is, I read, to preside at the ceremony of laying the foundation-stone of all public important buildings, that a solemn authentication may be given of it from the head of all the crafts. His it was also to stand as umpire between the ‘Lorde of the Worke’ and the instruments of its erection. So that we hope he will superintend it, and either prevent or settle any differences that may arise between the Monument Committee and the builder. But beyond this, permit me to remind my countrymen that there is something still more appropriate in the Grand Master, ‘coming by Athole,’ ‘down by the Tummel and banks of the Garry,’—to officiate on this occasion. In the rising against Edward in 1306, among Bruce’s adherents were two Earls,—one of these was the Earl of Athole. So that in that nobleman who has presided to-day over this masonic solemnity, we hail the descendant of one of the firm and devoted champions in the war for our independence; and if that hero, noble by more than birth, fell as he did under the barbarities of the Treason Act, it was for the same cause and by the same law that brought Wallace himself to the scaffold. Therefore, Mr President, permit me to ask a vote of thanks to the whole masonic fraternity, who have honoured us this day with their assistance, by laying a stone which for ages will sustain a structure which all the world will hear of and all the world will admire.”

Mr James Dodds said—“This is the happy consummation of a work which has been energetically carried on, and we are now engaged in returning thanks to those various persons and to those various bodies whose efficient services have brought about the consummation. Among the rest, I have been requested to propose a vote of thanks to the Town Council of Stirling, who

have granted the site upon which this monument is to be reared. It is related of an ancient philosopher that he said, 'Grant me a spot to stand upon, and I will move the world.' We are not about so arduous and so difficult an undertaking as that of moving the world, but it is a high and a noble undertaking, which has caused much trouble and much organisation; but you will agree with me that there was one thing essential, without which it could never have been carried out, and that was the philosopher's desideratum—a place to stand upon. That place to stand upon happened to be in the gift of the Town Council of Stirling, and it is a site such as neither in this country, nor perhaps in any other country, could well be equalled. It is a site standing up bold and elevated, as it were, in the eyes of the world; and it certainly was, from its situation, the very site upon which this monument should be erected. More than that, it is connected by history with the great chief to whom this monument is to be dedicated. It was here that he stood upon that great and memorable day when the battle was fought which secured the liberties of his country; and if there be a situation in Scotland, therefore, where his monument should be erected, it must be here, where he stood upon that great day, and where we may suppose that his spirit may be hovering over the scene where his glories are now so universally acknowledged. But there was a sacrifice in granting that site—its unparalleled grandeur and sublimity rendered it a matter of difficulty, and there were questions of taste and refinement as to how far and how well the monument might be suited to this locality. All this the Town Council of Stirling overcame, and they have in this made a fit and becoming sacrifice to that country of which they are one of the constituted bodies. And it was well that they should do so, for Wallace was not only a great leader of armies, but he was also one of those who appreciated the importance of the municipal institutions. Only a few years ago, a great German, who was writing the history of the Hanseatic League, found a document, which proved to be a missive addressed by Wallace, as Governor of Scotland, to the League, stating that Scotland was at length free from servitude, and calling on the merchants of Europe to establish a connexion with his emancipated country. When the movement for this monument first commenced, it was complained that the people did not take that degree of interest in it which might have been anticipated; but if that was once a source of complaint, such exists no longer; for have we not seen men

coming from all directions to this spot, and acknowledging—though five hundred years have rolled away—that their social and political existence is owing to the victory which was gained here? And let it never be forgotten that, but for the victory at Stirling Bridge, instead of coming here with your peaceful banners and the insignia of social triumph, you would have been engaged in the same awful and terrible contest in which Poland, Italy, and Hungary are engaged now. And if we are now in fraternal union with England, and have a great empire to defend, it is to William Wallace it must be ascribed.”

After the procession had returned to Stirling, three hundred persons sat down to dinner, in the hall of the Corn Exchange, under the presidentship of Sir Archibald Alison.

The Chairman proposed “The Immortal Memory of Sir William Wallace.” He said—“In approaching this great subject, I feel that we have equal cause to congratulate ourselves on the long time which has elapsed since he laid, in his heroic resistance to the invasion of Edward, the broad and firm foundations of the independence of his country; and the splendid assemblage which has been this day gathered together from the remotest parts of the land which he has delivered, to celebrate laying the foundation-stone of a monument to his memory. Such a monument is not, indeed, required in the land of his birth to perpetuate the remembrance of his exploits; they live in the grateful memory of his country; but it is called for to proclaim to foreign nations how deep and widespread that feeling is, and how long it has endured. Therefore it is fortunate that the raising of the monument has been deferred to this time. It cannot now be said to be the ebullition of passing pride or fleeting gratitude; it stands forth as the material expression of the immortal verdict of time. It was a rule in one of the republics of antiquity that no monument should ever be erected to a public man till twenty years had elapsed from his death; such a period being deemed necessary to dispel illusion, and bring out the reality of contemporary services. What, then, shall we say to a monument to a patriot called for by the loud acclaim of his country six hundred years after his death, and under circumstances and with a unanimity which prove that it is indeed the voice of ages? Figure, in imagination, the scene we have this day witnessed. Recall to mind the Abbey Craig, which still looks down on the scene of his greatest triumph, studded with his ardent

and grateful adherents. Recollect the scene—perhaps the most beautiful in Europe—the plain of Stirling, watered by the windings of the Forth, and shut in by picturesque eminences, ‘the native guardians of the land,’ now the abode of peace and happiness, and compare it with what the same scene exhibited six hundred years ago, when the troops of Wallace rushed down with terrible force on the legions of Edward, and the waters of the Forth ran red with blood! What has occasioned the wonderful and blessed change? What has turned the scene of slaughter and desolation into the abode of peace and happiness, and caused the shepherd’s reed to be now alone heard on those plains which formerly rung with the trumpet of war? What but the heroism of Wallace and the devotion of his followers, which compensated all the disadvantages of numbers and discipline; and, by the spirit they infused into Robert Bruce, finally effected the deliverance of their country.

“But Wallace was not only a stalwart knight, a splendid Paladin; he was also a consummate commander, else he never could, with forces not a fifth part of those to which he was opposed, and in the midst of a divided and broken people, have driven the armies of England, ruined and dispersed, from the rock of Stirling across the Tweed. It is the best proof of his generalship that the manœuvre by which he effected this victory—allowing half of the enemy’s forces to cross the river, and then assailing them before the other half could get across—was exactly the same as that by which one of the greatest masters in the art of war, the Arch-Duke Charles, five hundred years after, defeated Napoleon on the banks of the Danube, on the field of Aspern. What mind can now conceive, what tongue can now portray, the blessings which their heroic stand have conferred, not merely on their own country, but evidently on their powerful and their hostile neighbours, and upon the united British Empire! It has given us the inestimable blessing of independence—that blessing, the greatest which man can enjoy,—which must be taken, and cannot be given. It has done more: it has given union, strength, and happiness to the whole British Empire; for, by preventing the subjugation by force, it has left room for the union by inclination. It is thus, and thus alone, that the pacification of Great Britain could have been rendered complete, and the empire raised to the exalted destinies designed for it by Providence. The Scots are a proud people; and no wonder they are so, since they are almost the only people in modern Europe who have never been conquered. Other

nations have been repeatedly subdued. The Romans, the Saxons, the Danes, the Normans, the Goths, the Saracens, have overrun their territories and enslaved their inhabitants; but, though often pierced to the heart, the Scots have never been permanently overcome; and within a few miles of this place, the mountain-barrier of the Grampians tells us that within them the foot of the spoiler has never penetrated; that the language of their inhabitants has never been changed; and that their hoary summits saw the eagle of the Legions, equally with the standards of the Plantagenet, roll back. Envy, unable to deny this, has sometimes said that Scotland has never been conquered because it was not worth conquering; but indelible monuments, as well as the truth of history, tell a different tale. The numerous and vast Roman camps around us show what great and persevering efforts the ancient masters of the world made to annex 'the land of the mountain and the flood' to their mighty dominion. The English annals tell us that not once, but ten times, English armies, the conquerors of Cressy and Agincourt, of fifty and sixty thousand men, have invaded Scotland, hoping to convert it, as they had done Wales, into an English county. Yet all their efforts were made in vain, and after a warfare, almost continued, of three centuries, Scotland was still unsubdued. Then, in an auspicious hour, the ancient Scottish sovereign, the descendant of Bruce, ascended the British throne; and this union of the two divisions of Great Britain, so obviously designed by Providence, was effected on the most durable and effectual of all bases—that of mutual respect. 'What God hath joined together, let not man put asunder!' Not a little influence in cementing this auspicious union has had the former hostility of the two countries. Both had earned in that hostility glory enough to satiate the most voracious appetite for military renown; for, if the Scots could tell of Stirling and Roslin, of Otterburn and Bannockburn, the English could point to Falkirk and Dunbar, Halidon Hill and Flodden; and if the latter could boast with truth that they had repeatedly taken their opponents' capital, the former could rejoin with equal truth that they had never been able to keep it. We should have been unworthy to enter on equal terms into the English Union if we had not shown ourselves able to withstand her arms. Between two nations, actuated by such feelings, warmed by such recollections, union was impossible if not on terms of entire equality. If Scotland had been conquered by her powerful neighbour—if the sword of

Wallace and Bruce had not saved her from subjugation—she would have been to England what Poland is to Russia, what Hungary is to Austria, what Ireland has been to England. She would have been a tower of weakness instead of strength—a thorn in her side instead of the right hand of her power. United on a footing of perfect equality to England—strengthened on both sides by glorious recollections—Great Britain has now formed a United Kingdom, which, securely cradled in the waves, has not seen the fires of an enemy's camp since the Union; and, instead of trembling as of old at the sea-kings of the North, has sent her victorious bands into the most distant parts of the earth, encircled it by her colonies, and entered in triumph the capitals of Paris and Madrid, Brussels and Munich, Lisbon and Copenhagen, Grand Cairo and Sebastopol, Washington and Delhi, Lucknow and Pekin! Gentlemen, I do not assert that it was the accession of physical force which Scotland brought to the English standard which has been the cause of this wonderful change in their fortunes; but this I do say, that it was the union of Scotland and England on terms of equality that has been the main cause of it, and that the furnishing of England with the aid, not distracting her by the hostility, of a neighbouring martial people, has been the chief cause of the present proud position of the British Empire. Therefore I say that Englishmen have cause to rejoice in the constancy of Wallace, and the triumphs of Bruce, for in them were laid the broad foundations of their own future prosperity.

“ ‘ Mourn not, Land of Fame.

Though ne'er the leopards on thy shield

Retreated from so sad a field,

Since Norman William came !

Oft may thine annals justly boast

Of battles stern by Scotland lost;

Grudge not her victory,

When for her free-born rights she strove—

Rights dear to all who freedom love,

To none so dear as thee !’

“ Great in their effects as have been the efforts of Wallace and Bruce on the power and growth of the British Empire, their influence on the Scottish character and the deeds of her sons have been still more remarkable. It is to them

that have been mainly due that energy of mind, perseverance in difficulty, and martial spirit, by which Scotland has so long been distinguished, and which have given her a place among the nations far beyond what population, or wealth, or national resources could otherwise account for. This it is which has rendered the poetry of Burns as household words throughout the world—this it is which has rendered Scott the idol of every civilised nation. When Burns conceived the immortal lines—

“ ‘Scots, wha hae wi’ Wallace bled,
Scots, wham Bruce has aften led,
Welcome to your gory bed,
Or to victory !’—

he embodied in verse the noble feelings which the exploits we are this day assembled to commemorate must awaken in every generous mind, and which have so frequently prompted to noble enterprise. How often have they glowed beneath the Scottish plaid on the eve of the most glorious actions, on the heights of Toulouse, on the field of Waterloo, in the trenches of Sebastopol, on the march of fire of Havelock, in the assault of Lucknow ! Historic glory is the best inheritance of nations ; a due appreciation of it their best security. But, like liberty, it must be taken, it cannot be given. Wallace died in taking it ; but he left his mantle to his successors—and so long as the spirit of this day lives in the breasts of his countrymen, the precious legacy will not be lost.”

Sheriff Bell proposed “The immortal memory of King Robert Bruce.” He said:—“We have been to-day linking the past with the present. Our recollections have gone back to far-off times, for the purpose of doing honour to the energetic virtues which adorned those times—courage, fidelity, patriotism—not small virtues in any epoch, and most assuredly not small at the momentous period of our history, when our independence as a kingdom trembled in the balance—when a haughty rival held us in an iron grasp, and when Baliol and the other eleven candidates for the crown, basely consented to receive it as vassals. Had we long remained thus demoralised, we might have ceased for ever to be the lords paramount of our own soil, which, however poor and unproductive, smiles in the light of freedom, and thirsts for independence more than wealth. To whom do we

trace this inestimable heritage, and who rescued us from the aggressive rapacity with which it was hard to cope? Not the vacillating Baliol; not the Black Comyn; not the six Regents of Scotland, who, on the 11th June 1291, delivered the kingdom into the hands of Edward; and not the captains and governors of our castles, who, at the same period, gave them up to his disposal. No, it was the deathless two—the second son of Sir Malcolm Wallace of Elderslie, and Robert, Earl of Carrick, better known as ‘The Bruce of Bannockburn.’ Wallace was first, and if Wallace had not cleared the way by the weight of his great example, Bruce might never have been what he ultimately became. It was when the tide was at the lowest—when the horizon was blackest—when the boldest had yielded to despair, that Wallace buckled on his armour, took his bugle in his hands, and in a few months developed a character as heroic as Homer ever sang—more invaluable to his country than any other she ever produced. Most justly, therefore, and with pious reverence, though after the lapse of nearly six hundred years—which only proves his worth and our devotion the more—have we, his descendants, dedicated to-day a monument to his name and fame. Yet, if success were the criterion of ability, Bruce might be reckoned even greater than Wallace—the one dared, the other achieved. Like ‘streams which deepen as they run,’ the turbulence of youth soon ran itself clear with Bruce. He had a stormy rising, but he had a glorious noon, and a sublime setting. His life was full of startling adventure, embittered by many trials, and darkened by many bereavements, but ever rising superior to obstacles, ever dedicated to his country’s good. Military talent and personal bravery may be so used as to be a curse rather than a blessing; but when directed toward the vindication of a nation’s rights, when so employed that confusion gives way to order, depression to buoyant vigour—the false pretences are trampled in the dust, so that the eagle who had fluttered in his eyrie once more plumes his wings rejoicingly, then these endowments cease to be mere accomplishments—they become virtues. It is thus that we estimate Robert the Bruce, when we think of him ‘walking amid his shadowy peers’ upon the braes of Bannockburn, not as the mere knight-errant, but as the great and useful patriot, who had ever in view the sacred end for which his deeds were done, and who by these deeds paved the way for all the commerce, and all the literature, and all the large and prosperous

undertakings which have since elevated and adorned this northern land. Had we never produced such men as Wallace and Bruce, I doubt that our poets would have had the heart to sing as they have done; I doubt that our novelists would have gladdened the world with their exquisite resuscitations of national history; I doubt that our artists would have looked with the same loving eye of delight on our stainless streams and unconquered mountains; nay, I doubt whether the Highland bonnets would have been led so gloriously up the heights of Alma, or could have stood so firm upon the plains of Balaklava. The achievements of past ages are twice blessed—first, in the temporary good they effect, and next in the influence they possess on all succeeding generations. If for ancient Greece the names of Timoleon and Epaminondas, of Miltiades and Leonidas, have come down to us to inspire with nobler emotions the youngest schoolboy of the present day, we, as Scotsmen, may surely feel grateful to know that neither these names nor any others shine with brighter lustre on the roll of fame than those of our own William Wallace, or our own Robert Bruce."

Acknowledging the toast of "the Committee," proposed by the Rev. Dr Gillan, the writer concluded a narrative of the Committee's labours with these words:—"And now, Mr President, looking back on the exertions of the last five years, I have no reason to think that we have laboured in vain. Certainly not in vain, if the tie binding us to our brethren in far-off lands has been strengthened, by reawakening a love for our common country—not in vain, if the enterprise has given an impulse to Scottish art, and drawn forth about a hundred competitors for the honour of designing a monument to a great patriot—not in vain, when we have brought together to-day tens of thousands of our countrymen to acknowledge their obligations, under the Supreme, to one who, in the poet's words, was

"Faithful found among the faithless, faithful he
Among innumerable false, unmoved,
Unshaken, unseduced, unterrified"—

not in vain, if the result of our labours will inform our successors that, amidst the bustle and turmoil of the nineteenth century, Scotsmen found leisure to commemorate the greatness of their departed chief—not in vain, if a beacon has been reared on Scottish soil.

This is the Property of
—THE—
Caledonian Society.

“To which the brave of aftertimes,
The suffering brave, shall long look back
With proud regret, and by its light
Watch through the hours of slavery's night,
For vengeance on the oppressor's crimes.”

Professor Blackie in an eloquent speech proposed the toast of “Scottish Literature.”

Mr James Dodds proposed “Scottish Nationality.” He said:—“The solemn act in which we have this day been engaged—the dedication of the ground on which is to arise the monument to Wallace—will find a response in every part of the world wherever dwell the lovers of freedom, and the admirers of the heroic. The shouts which were raised around the Abbey Craig at the lowering of the foundation-stone will be echoed and re-echoed, not only from Maidenkirk to John-o'-Groat's, but in distant places and in foreign climes: on the Tyne, and the Mersey, and the Thames, by the shores of the St Lawrence, and in the new-born cities, and through the wild pathless bush of Australia. As the ancient Hebrews, in whatever countries they were scattered, acknowledged the sacred tie, and ever sent up their contributions to the Mount Zion of their soul; so our Scottish compatriots, scattered over the globe, bold adventurers, steady workers, improving the world by their industry, and seeking the rewards which industry bestows, have been sending up their contributions to this national monument; and when the news of this day's proceedings is circulated among them, they will recognise in those proceedings a new pledge and consecration of Scottish nationality. The name of Wallace is the highest and purest symbol of that nationality. At all eras in our history able and powerful men have been raised up to do the work and meet the crisis of the day; but they have often been leaders of parties and of controversies, and the heat of their disputes has often descended to our own times. Such is the inextinguishable pugnacity of the Scottish mind, that we allow no controversies to die out from mere old age: to those of our own day, enough for most people, we add all those that have set the heather on fire almost since the days of Ossian. The people of Galloway, long ago, when attending funerals, used every now and then to set down the coffin, and fight out all their old and new quarrels. In this they were a good type of their countrymen. We still keep up the dispute as to whether the Celts or Saxons

form the basis of our nationality. There are some who still dispute upon the rival claims of Bruce and Baliol to the crown. Over the coffins of John Knox and of Queen Mary fierce contentions are still carried on. The battle of the Covenanters and the Royalists is still fought with unabated zeal and acrimony. Most of our greatest men are but the objects of a divided homage. But there is one name which silences all controversy; there is one man in our history before whom all Scotsmen stand calm, reverent, reconciled—that name, that man is William Wallace. We all feel that he was connected with no party, and engaged in no party work; that he belonged to the privileged few who found or save nations, and whom posterity venerate with unmingled and undivided homage. I repeat, he is the highest and purest symbol of Scottish nationality. There are some narrow-minded dogmatists who have the presumption to think that they can reduce all human actions to a few dry, hard principles; in short, they reduce all actions to the mere motive of self-interest. Miserable pedants! The human being is made up of a thousand chords which they have never sounded, of depths and mysteries which they have never fathomed. Both individuals and nations are impelled into their most remarkable actions, not by self-interest, which is fleeting as the winds, but by outbursts of feeling, by mighty and passionate impulses, which sweep all before them, and stamp on the page of history its eras and its marvels. In nations, the most profound and active of these impulses is the sentiment of nationality, the warm instinctive love of one's own land, the clinging together and loyalty of race, their natural affinity in working out the purposes and destinies of their common nation. If we trace history aright, we shall see two great powers at work—Empire and Nationality. Empire seizes, subdues, moulds, and shapes, a congeries of different races and peoples. But these races come to their strength; these peoples feel the pulses of enmity beating in their veins; they burst the compression imposed upon them, and form independent and free nationalities. Pass what penal laws you will; inflict the bitterest oppressions; make your dungeons ever so deep, your fetters ever so heavy; rule only by the scaffold and sword,—you cannot suppress, cannot extinguish this sentiment of nationality. The great living organic races of Europe, there they stand out marked and unsubdued as ever, the impossibility of the empires which labour to annihilate them. The fate of all Europe is trembling and turning upon this question of nationality.

Our own nationality stands out as distinct and vivid as any upon the Continent, though happily in a different situation. No one who knows anything of Scotland will deny the existence and fervour of the sentiment. Within this very generation it has often manifested its power, sometimes in unison with England, sometimes in a manner which our friends there neither appreciate nor approve. If there had been the least doubt of this, it must have been dissipated by the demonstration of this day, evoked not by any outward pressure of circumstances, but by the pure spontaneous sentiment itself.

“Unlike the nationalities on the Continent, ours is not a struggling nationality—not warring for its life, not asserting its place through contention and bloodshed. No, it is in a state of calm and tranquil repose. Through the lapse of ages, by the blessed current of events, we have been brought into the bonds of brotherhood, of equal and holy brotherhood, with a nation like ourselves, long separated from one another by accidental circumstances, fitted for empire by a separate severe training, but similar in race, in language, in institutions, in religion, in all the elements which build up a great and united empire. This brotherly union we have formed, and our nationality, strong and deep, reposes calmly in the union. It is like the majestic tree, having the same root, but parting into two large branches, whose boughs come to intertwine, and the foliage at the top clusters all together, in undistinguishable richness and beauty. It is like the river composed of two confluent streams, which are fed from different hills, and traverse different valleys, but blend into one, and together purify and fertilise the regions through which their united waters pass. It is like two noble and stalwart brothers, differing in stature, in form, in colour of hair, in traits of character, yet with a decided family likeness, something in the look and voice and manner which tells you they are brothers, and who, notwithstanding little jars, have a profound inward regard, feel one another’s joys and sorrows, and would stand together like a wall of adamant on the approach of danger and calamity. Our nationality is but another guarantee for the peace and security of the whole empire. Our love of freedom and independence is now a strength, not a weakness, to England. Every inch of British ground is sacred to our eyes. Should ever any daring invader touch the queenly brow of England, he would soon hear the voice of the North swelling with the old cry, ‘*Nemo me impune*

laccessit ! If the foot of the foe shall never be planted on the gray rocks of our Abbey Craig, neither, so long as we have breath to draw or blood to shed, shall it ever be planted on the white cliffs of Dover. Scottish nationality is not weakness, not jealousy, not dissension, but one of the main pillars and supports of the whole British empire."

Before proceeding with the construction of the Monument, the Committee appointed at the National Meeting entered into arrangements with the donors of the site—the Magistrates and Town Council of Stirling—whereby the latter became bound to preserve the structure in proper repair. And in order more securely to effect this purpose, the Town Council, in a legal instrument dated the 18th May 1861, consented to associate with them, as custodiers of the Monument, the Lords Lieutenant and Sheriffs of the counties of Stirling, Perth, and Clackmannan; also the Dean of the Guildry, and the Master of Cowan's Hospital of the burgh of Stirling. These gentlemen entered on their duties on the 11th September 1869, when the Hon. Charles Baillie (Lord Jerviswoode) formally conveyed the completed fabric to the Provost of Stirling as their representative.

Appointing a warden, the Custodiers made arrangements for the admission of the public on a small charge. And when, on the lapse of seventeen years, the fund derived from admission fees had considerably accumulated, they proceeded to utilise it in the structure. In the first instance the several chambers were, under the care of Messrs Ballantine of Edinburgh, the eminent artists, furnished with windows of painted glass in striking and appropriate designs. In a central window is displayed the Wallace shield upon a boldly designed ground-work of thistle, wrought in rich mosaic colouring. In another window the Patriot is represented as he may be supposed to have stood at the battle of Stirling Bridge, clad in a suit of chain armour covered with a russet tunic, while his hands are folded upon the hilt of his ponderous sword, which rests point downwards on the heath. In another window King Robert the Bruce appears in armour, such as he is supposed to have worn at Bannockburn, and holding in his right hand his famous battle-axe. There are figures of a veteran spearman, and of a youthful archer; also elegant representations of the national escutcheon, and of the arms of the burgh of Stirling.

In respect of the Monument's four stone-arched chambers, the Custodiers

arranged that the basement hall should be used as a visitors' reception-room; while of the three others, that one should be adapted as an armory, and the two others for displaying busts or memorial tablets of eminent Scotsmen. For exhibition in the armory, the Secretary of State for War sent from the Tower several suits of pikemen's armour, representing the mode of conducting warfare in the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries.

As an important step towards completing the original design, the Custodiers proceeded to place a colossal statue of the hero in the niche prepared for its reception. The work was entrusted to Mr David Watson Stevenson, R.S.A., the eminent sculptor, who in a figure nearly thirteen feet in height has represented the Patriot in the knightly costume of the thirteenth century, and holding aloft his great sword in the act of signalling his followers to sternly resist the hosts of the invader.

On the 25th June 1887, the statue was unveiled by the Marquis of Bute, the occasion being acknowledged by a salute of artillery from Stirling Castle. Lord Bute concluded an eloquent and appropriate address with these words:—"The hero passed into the presence of the Divine Liberator, but to Scotland he has never died. To the world in general, indeed, he will probably never die while history endures, but to Scotland in especial he has always lived, and in living to her he lives in her. This is not, I think, only because of the nobleness and greatness which are admired by foreigners as well as by ourselves, nor simply because of the gratitude which all generations in this country since his day have owed him, nor the love reflected upon him for the love of our country for which he devoted himself; it is also because his history was the pointed declaration and the demonstration of an abiding truth. He lives for and in Scotland, because his work was a recognition and an expression of a fact, which is scientifically and even physiologically true, that we neither are nor can be Englishmen. They have excellent qualities which we may not perhaps possess: we have qualities which they admire in us. We may be, and I hope we always shall be, excellent friends with them. But they cannot be we, nor can we be they. We can indeed produce an attempt to ape them, and it is one which they have too much sense, when they have knowledge enough, thoroughly to despise. The distinction is made by nature, and the attempt to beat it down by artificial means of conquest and of legislation is like the experiment popularly attributed to Canute upon

the waves of the sea, but which he at least is said to have performed only in order to demonstrate its folly. Their natural development is necessarily the only healthy one. We have our own history, and from this it comes that the sentiment of patriotism with us is profoundly associated with a regard for the civil order which is based upon our history, and the constitutional monarchy which has been its offspring. I think the sentiment of our patriotism was well expressed by our countrymen when they crowned Charles II. at Scone in face of the English invading army, which was occupying so large a part of the country. The majesty which to our eyes surrounds the throne, surrounds the sovereign as the successor, not of William the Conqueror, but of Fergus and Aidan, and Kenneth and Robert. Thus William Wallace himself, when dictator of Scotland, rather than grasp at power through a revolution, voluntarily governed in the name of the hereditary King of Scotland. To William Wallace, in great part, we owe it that our patriotism is able to have its distinctive mark of attachment to our land and to our monarchy. As an expression of such principles, he has never died to Scotland, and he is not to die while our national nature lives. His glory is that he was a noble example of obedience to her laws; and we also who share his race, as we have a past, have a present, and must look to have a future. If it is to be a healthy development, the development must be a natural, that is, a national one. The act of homage which is here performed towards his memory this day is but one incidental acknowledgment, not only of his unselfishness, of his greatness, and of his goodness, but of the living and abiding truth of the principles by which he was actuated. And may it be so that all Scotland may be ever worthy of him who gave for her his toil, his sufferings, and his life."

A movement for providing memorial busts of eminent Scotsmen for the galleries of the monument was the next measure which occupied the attention of the Custodiers. In the autumn of 1885, Mr Andrew Carnegie of New York accepted an invitation to contribute a marble bust of Robert Burns, which was entrusted for execution to Mr Stevenson. This bust was, on the 4th September 1886, placed in the first statuary hall of the monument, in presence of a large number of spectators,—the writer thereafter delivering an address on Burns as a patriot.

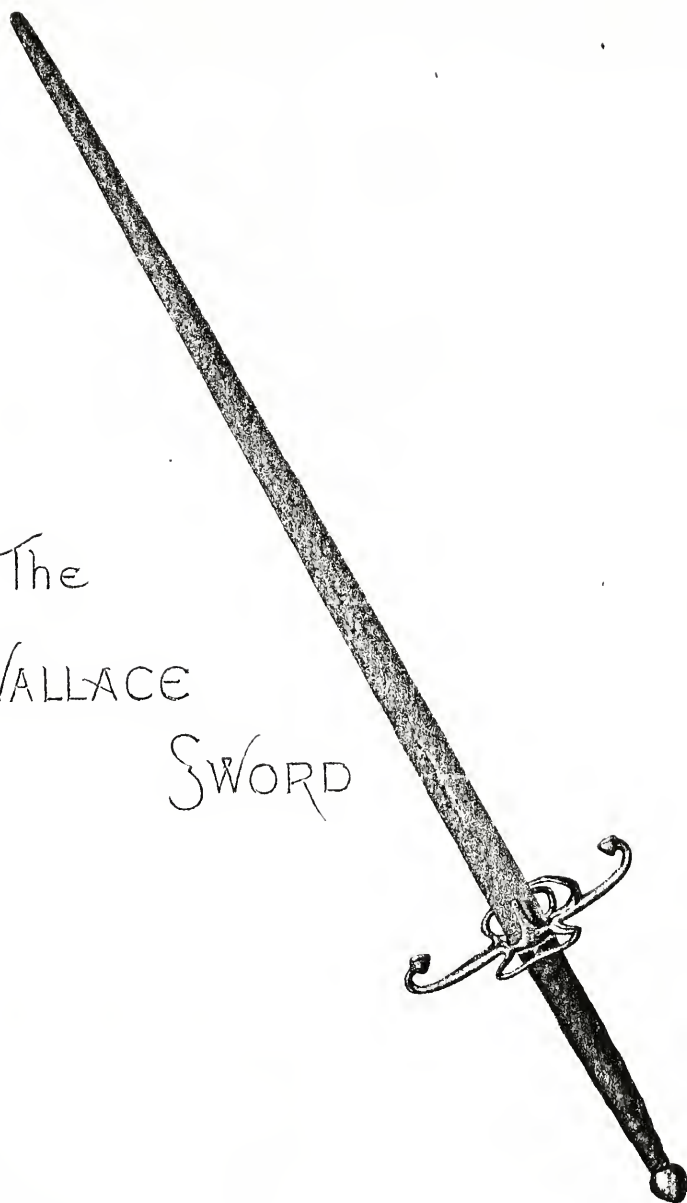
The Marquis of Bute was the next donor—his lordship contributing a

bust in marble of King Robert the Bruce. In executing this work the sculptor was guided by the cast of the king's head, secured on the opening of his tomb in 1818, also by his effigies on the coins of his reign. Within the principal statuary hall, on the 12th September 1887, were unveiled busts of John Knox, George Buchanan, and Sir Walter Scott. The bust of Knox was contributed by the sons of the late David Yellowlees, one of the magistrates of Stirling, in compliment to his memory. The bust of Buchanan was presented by the Caledonian Society of Fort Wayne, Indiana. Sir Walter Scott's bust was contributed by Mrs Andrew Carnegie. Busts of James Watt and Hugh Miller were unveiled on the 11th September 1888,—the former by a daughter of the donor, Mr Andrew Stewart of Jordanhill, Glasgow; the latter by the Rev. Professor Duns, D.D., on behalf of the donor, Robert Halliday Gunning, Esq., M.D., physician in Brazil. All these busts were executed by Mr Stevenson.

For the monument are in course of preparation busts of Dr Adam Smith, Robert Taunahill, Dr Thomas Chalmers, Thomas Carlyle, and Dr David Livingstone.

From its site on the Abbey Craig, the monument commands a view remarkable for extent and beauty and historical interest. Within the radius of a few miles are seen the battlefields of Stirling Bridge, Bannockburn, Falkirk, Sauchieburn, and Sheriffmuir—also the scene of the battle between the Scots and Picts, which took place at Airthrey in the ninth century. From its summit the monument presents a panorama singularly picturesque. In the remote west rise the gigantic peaks of the Arrochar hills, overtopping the stupendous masses of the Grampians, with the lofty and varied forms of Ben Lomond, Ben Ledi, Uamvar, Stuk-o-Chroin, and Ben Voirlich. To the north and north-east extend the heath-clad heights of the undulating Ochils; while on the east appear the various eminences which skirt Lochleven, also the Lomond peaks. On the south and south-west appear the heights which border the field of Bannockburn, also Stirling's castled rock, and the sloping hills of Touch and Lennox. And with these bold environments the great plain in which the monument is reared embraces every other scenic accessory, including the copse-clad rock, graceful rivers winding and intermingling their floods, a hoary tower, elegant modern mansions, goodly towns and pleasing hamlets.

The
WALLACE
SWORD



APPENDIX III.

THE WALLACE SWORD.

The Patriot's two-handed sword, which formerly lay in Dunbarton Castle, is now deposited in the National Wallace Monument. For the recovery of this sword, the writer, on the 15th October 1888, renewed a former correspondence with the Secretary of State for War, with the result that the Major-General commanding the forces in North Britain was authorized to deliver the weapon to his care for preservation in the monument. The transfer took place at Stirling on the 17th November 1888, and as the proceedings are of some permanent interest, the following report is extracted from a local journal.

"At eleven o'clock, according to previous arrangement, Dr Rogers, with a party of friends, drove up to the Castle. He was received by Colonel Nightingale, the commander of the garrison, who conducted him and his party into the Messroom. At 11.30 the great sword was placed on the table, while two artists from Edinburgh took up a suitable position for making a sketch of the proceedings.

"Colonel Nightingale then said:—'Dr Rogers, I am deputed by Major-General Lyttleton Annesley, commanding the forces in North Britain, to carry out the instructions of the Secretary of State for War, and his Royal Highness the Commander-in-Chief, in presenting to you the sword of Sir William Wallace, the great hero, and I am proud of the honour of doing so, especially in Stirling Castle, as from its walls we look down upon the field of one of the grandest exploits of that memorable Patriot.'

"Dr Rogers having received the sword, said:—'Colonel Nightingale, I was formerly an officer in this castle in which you now so worthily command; and when I was invested with my office by being ordained to the ministry in the garrison chapel, I had handed me a gift by the commanding officer, in token of welcome. Since that period thirty-three years have elapsed, and now I am summoned back to these historic and familiar scenes to receive from your

hand, as the commanding officer, a further presentation. You have handed me the sword of Wallace, and so conferred upon me one of the greatest honours which any Scotsman has received since the hordes of Surrey fled from Stirling Bridge, or the Bruce was acknowledged victor at Bannockburn. And on this important occasion I rejoice to see present my old friend Dr Paterson of Bridge of Allan, with whom I held pleasant converse when the Wallace Monument was first projected; also another valued friend, Mr William Christie, a Custodier of the monument, to whose energy in advancing its completion and adornment we are so much indebted; likewise my gifted friend, Mr David Watson Stevenson, from whose studio have proceeded those admirable sculptures, which have materially enhanced the interest of the structure. And it is especially gratifying to have with us this morning a member of the hero's kin, Mr Hugh Robert Wallace of Busbie and Cloncaird, who has recently been recognised by the Lyon King of Arms as head and representative of the house of Wallace. The trust which, Colonel Nightingale, you have reposed in me, will be discharged within an hour, when at another ceremonial I shall have the honour of requesting Mr Wallace to hand his ancestor's great sword to the Custodiers of the national monument.'

"After Dr Rogers had subscribed a receipt for the sword, it was borne by two colour-sergeants to the public hall of the burgh.

"At twelve o'clock the public ceremony in connexion with the auspicious event took place in the public hall. Provost Yellowlees, attired in his official robes, received the company, all of whom were specially invited. Upwards of two hundred ladies and gentlemen were present. At a quarter-past twelve the corridors were guarded by policemen, and the Guildry and Town Officers, arrayed in their picturesque uniforms, were also in attendance.

"Provost Yellowlees ascended the platform, accompanied by the Rev. Dr Rogers; Hugh Robert Wallace, Esq. of Cloncaird Castle; Sir James Maitland, Bart. of Barnton; Colonel Nightingale; Rev. J. P. Lang; Bailies Ronald, Kinross, Forrest, and Brown; Dean of Guild Mercer; Mr Robert Smith of Brentham Park; Mr William Christie, Master of Cowane's Hospital; and others.

"The choir having sung 'Scots, wha hae,' Provost Yellowlees said:—'It affords the Custodiers much gratification, that so many friends braving the

tempestuous weather have joined our meeting. There are other friends who, to our regret, have been prevented by engagements, or by indisposition, or by absence from home, from being with us. Among these are the Duke of Montrose, Sir Alan and Lady Seton Steuart, Sheriffs Gloag and Muirhead, Professor Blackie, Dr Dickson of the Historical Department of the Register House, Edinburgh; and the Rev. Dr Macgregor of St Cuthbert's. It is now my pleasant duty to call on the Rev. Dr Rogers to address us. You are all well aware that it was under the patriotic enthusiasm of Dr Rogers, that the idea of the Wallace Monument first took shape, and I am sure you will join with me in heartily congratulating the doctor, who is now venerable in years, on his being spared not only to witness the monument being magnificently adorned and equipped with busts of such Scotsmen as Wallace himself would have delighted to honour, but especially to be the honoured instrument of securing to the monument the precious relic which will always be its most valued treasure.'

"Dr Rogers said:—'This sword is associated with a glorious history, for it was wielded by one who, in an age when principle succumbed to expediency, was pure and without reproach; who never yielded allegiance where it was not strictly due; and who resisted oppression to the death. Consequent on two weldings the weapon has been reduced from its original length, but it was originally a noble blade, which, in respect of the owner, was, in the poet's words,

" 'Fit for archangel to wield,
Yet light in his terrible hand.'

Borne by the Patriot at the battle of Stirling Bridge, it signalled the commencement of a struggle which was not to terminate until the prostrate spirit of the nation was fully revived, not again to droop or decay till on the field of Bannockburn were repelled the hosts of the invader. When foully captured, as he slept at Robroyston, on the night of the 5th August 1305, Wallace had this great blade resting by his pillow; and when he was hastened to London to meet his cruel death, it was borne to Dunbarton as the prize of its governor, the recreant Scotsman who had betrayed its possessor. At Dunbarton the sword has for six long centuries remained as a protest against treachery and injustice, and now, from the hands of the commander at Dunbarton, it is to become a trophy in our Patriot's monument.

As governor of Dunbarton, Sir John Menteith received this sword in August 1305, and two hundred years thereafter, namely, on the 8th December 1505, the accounts of the Lord High Treasurer inform us that, at the command of James IV., the sum of twenty-six shillings, equal to about thirty pounds of our present money, was paid to an armorer for binding a riding sword and a rapier; also for the "binding of Wallas sword with cords of silk," and providing it with "ane new hilt and plomet," also with a "new scabbard and a new belt." And it will be remarked that while the rapier and the riding sword are named as being simply repaired, the Wallace sword is described as adorned with trappings of silk; also as having been furnished with the specified additions of a new hilt and pommel, a new scabbard and a new belt. Concerning the weapon we learn nothing further for three centuries, but in a letter which, in October 1872, I received from the War Office, I was informed that in the year 1825 it was sent for repair to the Tower, when the Duke of Wellington, as Master-General of the Ordnance, submitted it for examination to Dr Meyrick. This gentleman, afterwards Sir Samuel Meyrick, was an authority on ancient swords, but in estimating the age of the Dunbarton weapon, he was guided by its mountings only. Judging from these, he concluded that the sword was not older than a sword in the British Museum, connected with the earldom of Chester, and belonging to the reign of Edward IV. That I may not misinterpret his sentiments, I quote from Sir Samuel's work on "Ancient Armour," in which, at vol. ii., page 177, when referring to the reign of Edward IV., he writes, "The two-handed sword, shown at Dunbarton Castle as that of Wallace, is of this period, as will be evident to any one who compares it with that of the earldom of Chester, in the British Museum." The Chester sword was afterwards examined by Mr George Ormerod, of the Society of Antiquaries, who, in the fifth volume of *Vetusta Monumenta*, shows that the weapon was the Sword of State which Edward V. had borne before him, when, as Prince of Wales, he, in 1475, made a triumphal entry into Chester Castle. If then the Chester sword belongs to the year 1475, Sir Samuel Meyrick approximated nearly to the date of the mountings of the Wallace sword, which occurred just thirty years later. But the Wallace sword was, in 1505, an old blade, which required a new hilt and pommel, a new scabbard and a new belt. And as the weapon was then so materially shattered, it seems reasonable to conclude that it was

decidedly ancient; moreover, that before it was allowed to rest in the Dunbarton armory, it had been subjected to much hard usage. And its being adorned with silk tassels by the King's command leaves us in no doubt as to its being held in special veneration; while in the register the weapon is described as "Wallas' sword," no qualifying word of doubt being expressed as to its genuineness. And apart from the circumstance that by two separate weldings the blade has been shortened, it is otherwise a duplicate of the two-handed blade of Sir Richard Lundin, used at the battle of Stirling, now preserved at Drummond Castle. One blunder leads to another. Consequent upon Sir Samuel Meyrick's judgment, pronounced in 1825, the mountings of 1505 were removed, and a common handle of the 15th century substituted. So I was informed in the letter, which, in 1872, I received from the War Office. But now that we have got possession of the sword, we shall be careful that the weapon with which the hero was wont to "mak great rowme" about him, will be mounted in the fashion in which he nobly grasped it, and we shall retain it as no unimportant addition to the national regalia.

"Ladies and gentlemen, in having this morning received from Colonel Nightingale, commander at Stirling and Dunbarton, the Wallace sword, I have had conferred upon me the highest honour which it was possible for the British Government to bestow on any native of our northern kingdom, and the preciousness of the honour has been materially enhanced, inasmuch as I received the great weapon in the presence of one of the Patriot's line, Mr Hugh Robert Wallace, the recognised head of the Wallace family. But, ladies and gentlemen, while I have received this high honour, I am fully aware that I owe it to no personal merit, beyond that, perhaps, of having devoted a portion of time to the service of my country, in the celebration of her departed worthies. By some, indeed, it may be deemed incongruous, that the sword of a hero should be placed in the hands of one whose office is to preach peace, and pursue it. But let me say, from a study of his career, that I am led to believe that Wallace was, with a view to the Church, prosecuting his theological studies, when he received that insult, in the avenging of which he struck the first blow for liberty. His first instructor was certainly a priest, and his name was Roger. This person has been described as his uncle; but whether his tutor was of his kin, is as

uncertain as that I am personally of the tutor's stock. This much is certain that by his tutor the Patriot was taught these two lines of Latin verse, which proved to him a stimulus in dedicating his life to his country,—

“‘ Dico tibi verum, libertas optima rerum,
Nunquam servili sub nexu vivo, fili ’;

in translation, “My son, freedom is the best possession; never then succumb to the yoke of the oppressor.” But if there should be any incongruity in my receiving the sword of a man of war, that incongruity shall not be lasting, for I now transfer it from my personal keeping, and place it in the hands of Mr Wallace, to whom it had belonged by inheritance had his illustrious progenitor not been plundered of it while he slept; and I ask him to hand the great blade to the Provost of Stirling, as Chairman of the Custodiers of the National Wallace Monument, feeling sure that by them and their successors it will be sacredly preserved so long as the monument itself rests firmly upon its rock, or the Patriot's statue overlooks the battlefield of Stirling.’

“Having been introduced by the Provost, Mr Wallace said—‘It has been a great satisfaction to me to be privileged to attend here to-day; and I confess that when Dr Rogers first suggested to me that I might be invited, it caused me deep interest, and when I did receive an invitation, I accepted it with alacrity. However, on receiving intimation from your worthy Provost that a few words might be expected from me, I began to repent my rashness. Allow me, then, to express my sentiments in a very few words. I have always considered that Sir William Wallace, the lesson he taught his country, and everything connected with him, were essentially the property of his countrymen. That being the case, I was much interested in learning that a scheme had been initiated by Dr Rogers for bringing his great sword from Dunbarton Castle, and placing it in the monument on the Abbey Craig. Had the sword been in my own possession, I would have had no hesitation in handing it over to the Custodiers of the monument. In conclusion, allow me to say that the Wallace family are indebted to Dr Rogers for what he has done; let me also say that I heartily sympathise with, and entirely approve of the course that has been taken. I now hand the sword to the Provost, and I hope that it will remain in the Monument for all time to come.’

“Provost Yellowlees then said—‘It remains for me, on behalf of the

Custodiers, to intimate our acceptance of the sword just placed in my hands. Dr Rogers has given us the history of this most precious relic, and I think, after hearing his narrative, there need exist no reasonable doubt as to the genuineness of the weapon. In accepting the custody of the veritable weapon of the Scottish Patriot, let me assure you, Dr Rogers, that we shall prize it as our greatest treasure. For well nigh six hundred years this sword has lain at Dunbarton. It is now to find a much more accessible and more appropriate resting-place in the National Wallace Monument—to remain there, I hope, for centuries to come, an affecting memento to successive generations of Scotsmen of the Patriot who wielded it, and who sacrificed his life on his country's altar.'

"Bailie Ronald said—'A pleasant duty falls to me: it is to ask you to accord a hearty vote of thanks to the War Office authorities, represented by Colonel Nightingale, for authorising the transference of the Wallace sword from Dunbarton Castle to the National Wallace Monument. It is our bounden duty to return thanks to these authorities for their recognition of the national sentiment of Scotland. In regard to Colonel Nightingale, I feel it is quite superfluous to return thanks to a British soldier for doing his duty; but I wish you to thank the Colonel specially for the kind and courteous manner in which he has carried through his part of the arrangements.'

"Colonel Nightingale said—'For the kind vote of thanks, I thank you on behalf of the Secretary of State for War and the Commander-in-Chief of the Forces, who deputed me to be the instrument in presenting this wonderful relic to Dr Rogers. I did so with the greatest pleasure, and I consider it was a high privilege to do so in Stirling Castle, which overlooks the scene of the Patriot's greatest victory.'

"Bailie Kinross called for a vote of thanks to Dr Rogers and Mr Wallace.

"Dr Rogers and Mr Wallace briefly acknowledged the vote.

"Provost Yellowlees intimated that Mr Wallace of Cloncaird had offered to be at the cost of a shrine for the famous sword.

"Sir James Maitland proposed a vote of thanks to Provost Yellowlees for presiding, and the 'National Anthem' having been sung, the audience separated."

The Wallace sword is 4 feet 11½ inches in length; the blade varies in breadth from 2¼ inches at the guard to ¾ of an inch at the point. The weight is six pounds.

APPENDIX IV.

LOCALITIES ASSOCIATED WITH THE PATRIOT.

From a pamphlet of nineteen pages, entitled "Traditions, etc., respecting Sir William Wallace," issued in 1856 by the late General Patrick Yule of Edinburgh, we glean the following particulars:—

Bearing the name of Wallace are several caves and towers, two oaks, two seats, two chairs, a stone, a larder, a well, a statue, a cairn, a trench, a leap, a camp, a tree, a yew, a knowe, a hill, a castle, a lin. There are relics of the Patriot which were brought from the old Lamington Tower, and are now preserved at Bonnington, in the county of Lanark; these consisting of a reputed portrait, a chair or settle, and a quaich. In the county of Haddington there is a cleft in a rock, near Garleton, called Wallace's Hole or Cave; and in Fifeshire there are two remarkable elevations at each end of the Lomond Hills called Wallace's Butts.

The Castle of Midmar, in Aberdeenshire, is supposed to have been converted into a hunting-seat by Wallace, and as such granted to Sir Thomas Longueville.

In Ayrshire, in the parish of Galston, there is a Wallace Hill; and Wallace Gill is a glen in Loudoun parish in the same county. Near Loudoun is a Wallace Cairn.

A ruin on the farm of Pitgar, in the parish of Gamrie, Banffshire, is called Wallace's Castle.

Wallace's Leap, in Roseneath parish, Dumbartonshire, is situated to the north of the Danish fort of Knoekderry, on the shore of Loch Long. On being pursued, Wallace leaped his horse over the cliff and made for Gairloch: the horse was killed, and a rude block of stone marks its grave.

In the county of Dumfries, in a glen in the parish of Kirkmichael, is Wallace's Tower. Wallace kept sixteen men there, when, in 1297, he was meditating an attack on Lochmaben Castle. Having taken some horses from the garrison, he was pursued to Torhead by Sir Hugh Morland, whom he

slew with several of his followers. A large stone, named "sax corses," marks their grave. Wallace was pursued by Greystock with 300 men, and retreated to the northern border of Queensberry, where he awaited Greystock's attack, and defeated him near a stream, which is still called "Discomfit Gutter." In the parish of Penpont, Mallyford Kiln was set on fire by Wallace to divert the attention of the garrison of Tibbers Castle while he lay in ambush at Keely Cleugh.

In the county of Edinburgh, on the north side of Bilston Burn, about a mile above its confluence with the North Esk, is Wallace's Camp. In the form of a half-moon, it is defended by a broad and deep ditch. On the North Esk, half a mile beyond Hawthornden, is Wallace's Cave.

In Auchterhouse parish, Forfarshire, there is a Wallace Tower.

In Lanarkshire, a cave, called Wallace's Beef-barrel, is situated in the front wall of Bothwell Castle; it is 20 feet deep and 12 in diameter. In the parish of Lesmahagow, a fissure in a rock is called Wallace's Cave; and in the vicinity of Dundaff Lin is a rock known as Wallace's Chair. On the north side of Bizzyberry, in the parish of Lamington, a hill 1150 feet high, there is a hollow rock styled Wallace's Seat, and a spring known as Wallace's Well. At Quothquan, parish of Libberton, is Wallace's Chair, and at the Cartland Crag, a Wallace Cave.

On the Avon, in Linlithgowshire, behind Crawhill, in the parish of Torphichen, is a Wallace Cave.

In the county of Perth there is a Wallace Trench in the parish of Kincardine-in-Menteith; it is situated near the lodge at Blair Drummond.

In the parish of Loehwinnoch, Renfrewshire, a small eminence is called Wallace's Knowe. On the Barr Hill, in the parish of Kilbarchan, are the remains of a small camp, on one side of which are rocks, which, forming a natural seat, are known as Wallace's Seat. Near Greenock is Wallace's Lin.

In the county and parish of Roxburgh there is a Wallace Tower.

At Polmont, Stirlingshire, Wallace's Stone rests on a hill beyond Redding; at Airth there is a Wallace Tower.

